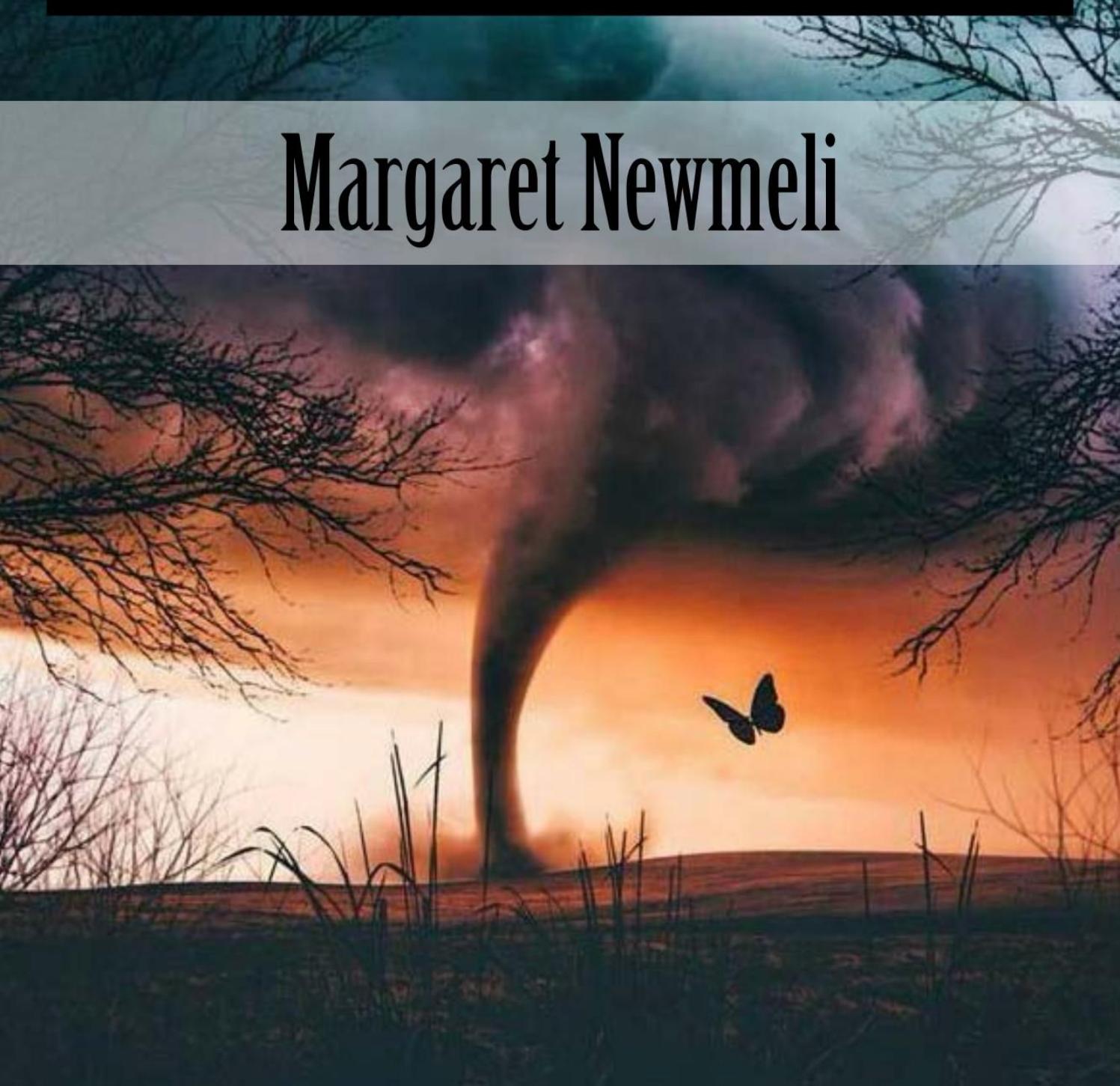


ANOTHER DIMENSION WORLDS COLLIDE

Margaret Newmeli



Another Dimension Worlds Collide

MARGARET NEWMELI

Copyright © 2018 Margaret Newmeli

ISBN: 1975697944

ISBN-13: 978-1975697945

Another Dimension 2

Worlds Collide

Book II Friendship

DEDICATION

To all people featuring in *Another Dimension* and all cartoons, anime, manga, comics' heroes and their creators, writers, designers, developers, directors and their teams. These heroes are my dream and my desire is to meet them and be their friend. I love them, and so they are. Book II is the continuation of *Another Dimension Worlds Collide* Book

I Family. The Another Dimension series begins with *The Ultimate Amalgam*. It is all leading to *Another Dimension, the Animated Movies*.

To Jesus Christ, the Agape, Dream of every heart.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I thank all the people appearing in this book; their creators, designers, writers, directors, editors and all their teams. Thanks for sharing your talents with the world. Thanks Raphael and Helene. Thanks my brothers, sisters, nieces and nephews. I thank my relatives, friends, readers, the people I know and every man, woman, boy, girl, child in the world.

I acknowledge Dr. Shawn Smith and the grace of Christ in the Gospel.

He made us what He is, sons in Christ Jesus our Lord, Savior of the World.

Thank you for reading me.

ACT III

The Galactic Force

18 CREATION OF THE GALACTIC FORCE

¹The Supreme Fighter of the Hidden Dimension left his empire and appeared in the Open Realm to reveal his plan of conquering the universe and reigning over the world as its sole ruler. He began his campaign in Dimension 2C519 and with the Ablom fortress, subjugated galaxies seven and one. After consolidating his position as emperor of these worlds, Kainos Ablom turned to galaxy 2 and issued an ultimatum of six months, which he shortened to three. He asked them to surrender their sovereignty or face annihilation. The ten inhabited planets unanimously refused to yield to his provocation. Their defense corps secretly met and began to mount a special unit in response to the invader's war threats. When the Supreme Fighter learned that his ally Zota of the Fire Nation was dethroned, implying the failure of his conquest of Aegels, he broke the ultimatum and sent the Harmattan against Rezes.

The news of the attack on Rezes was an intolerable act of aggression and the securities of planets furthered the steps toward a stealth operation to demolish the Ablom. After each village, city, nation, country, world and planet had taken internal measures for their people's preservation, the Commission of the Brave announced the creation of a special unit of the various forces of the galaxy. This commando, to comprise fighters from all worlds and planets, was first time experimentation in the galaxy.

Unlike the internal defensive structures of the planets, the Galactic Force was offensive in nature, its goal being to attack the enemy in his base and neutralize him before he conquered the planets. Unfortunately, Kainos Ablom assailed Rezes before the operation started, forcing the Commission to speed up the plan. The Galactic Force was still theoretical yet about to manifest on Cybertron, meeting ground for fighters chosen by their respective securities. It was on the land of the giant robots that they would be divided into small groups with defined

¹ This is Book II of *Another Dimension Worlds Collide Family*. References at the end.

assignments. As expected, the elites of the various planets gathered on Cybertron and waited for directions.

The Konoha squad, including Hokage Naruto Uzumaki, Kakashi Hatake, Uchiha Itachi, Yamato Tenzu, Shikamaru Nara, Sai, Uchiha Sasuke, Sakura Haruno, Rock Lee, Tenten, Hyuga Neji and the Earthlings Ryan, Chris, Alan, Noah and Zach landed on Cybertron. They were ushered to an edifice where Autobots and people worked. An officer was waiting for them and escorted them to the fighters' rally. They crossed a hallway and entered an elevator, which took them beneath the surface. They walked out and followed the agent who took them to an extensive basement where many fighters were gathered. The Earthlings recognized superheroes from Nootra, but the sight of Silver Surfer moved them more. The hero had recovered and was wielding the Power Cosmic again. Alan and his friends left the Shinobi and ran to his arms. They pushed him to the ground to test his solidity and were happy he too was part of the force.

Alan: "Man, I'm glad to see you like this. Thanks for getting well and coming back to us."

Noah: "Tell me you're able to use all of your powers again, silver head. The galaxy will need the Power Cosmic in this battle."

Silver Surfer: "I'm more than able, Noah. With the treatment I received from Camp Aegels' doctors, not only was I healed, but I was also made more resistant with Alchemy in my body. I'll be there for the battle and will make sure you see our forces' victory over the Supreme Fighter."

Ryan: "This is good news. We will become the universe's ultimate fighters after this battle."

Invisible Woman: "Definitely, Ryan. Now look who's here - isn't it the lovely Noah of Earth?"

Noah: "Invisible Woman! Are you also going to join the battle?"

Invisible Woman: "Are you kidding me? I'm missing this one for nothing."

Zach: "Sure, our crushing force will terrorize the Supreme Fighter."

Invisible Woman: "Totally, Zach. He won't see us come, but we'll fall on him from all sides with our best elements."

Noah: "Look at all these heroes! Isn't this the most beautiful view in the world?"

Invisible Woman: "O yes, it is. And I'm proud to be part of it; and so are you, children. We're bringing the glorious into this world together by defeating the villain of villains."

As the children chatted with Silver Surfer and Invisible Woman, Alan saw Batman standing before a computer at a distance. It appeared he was busy doing a lot of work. Alan walked to him and greeted.

Alan: "Always alone, I see. Remember, you promised you'd try to be more with your friends."

Batman: "What about you? Is this how you greet a friend after a long time? Don't tell me you now carry my old habits. But first things first; why didn't you call me with the communicator I gave you?"

Alan: "I thought it was you who should be calling me."

Batman: "How could I if you keep it off? I think it was you who had a problem. You didn't want to talk to me."

Alan: "It isn't that, Batman. I hate talking on the phone. I prefer meeting friends face-to-face instead of dealing with them through some device."

Batman: "I didn't know you were the old-fashioned type."

Alan: "I'm not old-fashioned; only, I'm not comfortable with phones."

Batman: "You're not ready to become an agent, my boy. Now tell me how it has been since you returned home."

Alan: "Everyone is doing well. As I told Norrin about transforming the world, it sounds easy when we say it but there's opposition when you go out, and it's hard to achieve anything for the cause. How do you bring people who have learned to reason negatively and who've grown up in guilt into the persuasion that they're unconditionally accepted regardless of their works? How do you make them

agree that our happiness is our trust in what the Son is for us, something our mistakes can't thwart or our efforts achieve? It's like telling them to give up everything that has shaped them. It's discouraging sometimes and I feel like we're going nowhere."

Batman: "No, it isn't. It's discouraging only when you get discouraged. You'll meet J'onn when get to the city and he'll show you the feats you've accomplished. Transformation occurs when a people aren't discouraged, but they cling to truth, regardless of what they see in the natural. Your focus shouldn't be on the results, but on the Son in whom is perfection, which also He brought to the world. We're now living in the new creation, even in Him. As to physical change, it doesn't come with striking observation. Although perfection has already been attained in the Son, it appears as a process in the visible, and it seems to some as if it isn't here because they can't perceive it for only a brusque transformation will attract their eye. You, Alan are persuaded of it according to what was announced to you and you know it even before it becomes perceptible to sight.

'Look at the world around you, child. Can't you see how it's moving; how things are changing each day? It's already here and in a little while, it'll manifest for all eyes to see. But, it's also a good thing to look back at what you've done and appreciate; otherwise you might think your persuasion is unfruitful.'

Alan: "Wow Batman! I didn't know that quality in you."

Batman: "I've had children as students. I didn't only teach them martial arts, but also the values of our civilization."

Alan: "You know what we're going to do in this battle? We're going to transform the Supreme Fighter into the supreme kinder."

Batman: "It wasn't what I had in mind but given what happened lately, I'm opened to everything."

Alan: "I have a present for you. I hope you'll like it."

Alan took out a Batman figurine from his backpack and gave it to the hero.

Batman: "A statuette of me? Is this how fond you Earthlings are of us?"

Alan: "If you think this is how fond, you haven't started to think yet."

Batman: "Thanks anyway. Yet to be frank, Al; I'd rather have a figurine of you than of me. Don't you make figurines of yourselves on Earth?"

Alan: "Hey, I'm not as popular as the Batman. I'm not even a hero."

Batman: "Earth should begin to honor its own rather than those who didn't do anything for them. Alan, the fact that you have this dream of seeing a perfect Earth has made you a hero. Your faithfulness to this dream, your trust in the one who is the origin and answer to all desires and your constant joy, as you see the result in Him, will provoke the manifestation of your dream. This is the most effective approach to fighting the good fight and that's what billions of citizens and non-combatants are doing. This is where we, martial artists, get the strength to defeat the enemy."

Alan: "I'll say it again: Wow! You're impressive, Batman. You've always impressed us, but now I see no Batman is as impressive as the real one. I hesitated about the figurine so I brought this as a substitute. It's my favorite cookies and I hope you're going to like it. I've given some to silver and iron heads already. This is yours, bathead. Luckily, your mask doesn't cover your mouth like Kakashi-sensei's. He took it from me and the next second it was gone. I couldn't tell if he ate it or threw it behind him. But taste this and tell me about it; and tell me the truth."

Batman: "Alan, you should know Batman never eats when he's on mission."

Alan continued to stare at the hero with his stuff until he capitulated.

Batman: "Okay; I'll make an exception because of you, buddy. For our reunion."

Batman took the packet and pulled out a piece. He ate it and his face changed abruptly for it was good. He gulped it down and finished the whole packet in an instant.

Batman: "Hmm. So delicious. Tell me you have more in that magic bag."

Alan was happy Batman liked what he liked. He hurriedly opened his sack to get some more for his hero, but during the transfer, Captain Nootra sent a puff of air and snatched the packet before Batman got it. He brought it to him and took a bite.

Captain Nootra: "Eating while on duty? This isn't lunchtime, Batman. You shouldn't have skipped breakfast if you had to be hungry before noon. And I won't let you strip little Al of his cookies. Whoa; what's this? It's so good. If I knew Earth had treats of this kind, I would have given a sack to Silver to stuff it with."

Captain Nootra came and leaned on the platform where Batman's computer stood and he watched him working while savoring the cookies. It soon became awkward for Captain Nootra kept his eyes on him without saying anything.

Batman: "Will you keep looking at me like that?"

Captain Nootra: "Yep. You love intimidating people with your glare, so don't tell me you're embarrassed when we return the favor."

Alan had a double reason to be glad since both Batman and Captain Nootra enjoyed his stuff. He got more packets from his bag and gave them to the heroes. Then he noticed the Nootra Shield, which Captain Nootra grounded upright on the floor. The sight amazed him, and he touched it and wondered at the effects it produced.

Alan: "Captain Nootra, I thought you were not allowed to leave the city with the Nootra Shield. You said you were responsible for protecting citizens. If you're here with your shield, who's going to protect them?"

Captain Nootra: "I have not only one, not even two but three, added to the ten, then fifty and two hundred I left in charge of the city while I'm away. I can assure you they'll do it even better than me. And I didn't count the host of wonderful fighters of the city. Don't worry, my little Al; citizens are in good hands."

Alan: "But why did you come with your shield now meanwhile on Aegels you said you couldn't because it was the people's ultimate defense?"

Captain Nootra: "It'll be wrong to consider the Nootra Shield only as a weapon; it has a will of its own. The shield doesn't give an automated response in all cases; you must listen to what it communicates in each situation. The city is under the threat of an enemy who's attacking us from outside and if we don't retaliate in time, we'll soon find him inside. Captain Nootra's duty in this case is to protect citizens by preventing the enemy's entry. The Nootra Shield eventually responded to my will to fight with it outside Nootra. I went to Aegels for personal matters. Here, I'm on a direct security mission and I participate in this battle in my full capacity as Captain Nootra. But to tell you the truth, Al; I'm not happy the bat came out of his night suit and showed up in broad daylight. Believe me; he's only here to watch people and tell them what to do whereas they would still do the same without him saying it."

Batman let that comment go unanswered and carried on with his work, but Captain Nootra distracted him so that he couldn't concentrate.

Captain Nootra: "If you could see your face, bats! You'll never wear that face if you knew what you look like right now. You think being grave makes you cool? That's not what I see. I'm going to tell Jay to snap you and publish the photo at Central so everyone can see it; only that Jay wouldn't like to play you a trick. Maybe he would after all; he's Red Hood now. He isn't as fond of you as he was before."

Batman was exasperated for Captain Nootra kept pestering him with such comments. Captain Nootra also tried to make him eat the cookies from his hand.

Captain Nootra: "Open your mouth, bats. Come on, your hands are busy and this will save you time."

Superman joined the little group and took Alan's cookies, and wolfed them down. Now the young Earthling was in heaven since the Man of Steel ate his stuff.

Batman: "Thank goodness you're here, Superman. Take your partner out of my sight. I'm trying to finish this, but he keeps lashing craps in my ears."

Captain Nootra: "Haha! I know that. Pretend to work when it's us, the super guys, who defeat the bad guys in the end. Admit it, Batman; you're good for nothing."

Superman: "Cap, do me a favor; allow Batman to work in peace."

Captain Nootra: "Like he's giving anyone peace with that nasty behavior! Hey, here comes the rest of the band."

Noah: "Superman!"

Chris: "Captain Nootra!"

Noah and the rest of the Earthlings joined Alan and the three heroes. Chris came to Captain Nootra and the hero carried him in his arms.

Superman: "Now that you're all here, I can say it without the inconvenience of repeating myself. We heard what you helped Camp Aegels achieve in the World of Benders. It's true you bring us luck and I'm sure you'll bring the same in this forthcoming battle. Thank you so much, children. We're grateful to you and Earth for your kindness toward us."

Zach: "Thanks, Superman. We're proud Nootra considers us their luck and are honored to be fighting alongside you."

Captain Nootra: "Superman, you should apologize to our trump card for last time and get things right before the battle begins."

Superman: "Did I do anything to them? I don't remember."

Captain Nootra: "It was you who wanted to arrest them on the orders of this guy seated here before his computer pretending to be more serious than he really is; as if anyone needed to wear that face to be serious. As captain of the city, I see to it that each citizen does what is right. Come on, Man of Steel; don't put yourself above the others. It's not that hard; even the creepy guy did it."

Superman: "Sorry, Earthlings for the misunderstanding that happened at your first visit. When you go back to

Earth, tell your people Superman sends them happy greetings."

Batman: "Can't you kids go talk elsewhere? There are some working here."

Batman glared at Captain Nootra, but this one disregarded his warning. He instead played him a trick with the complicity of Chris. Chris went to Batman and forced himself into his arms. Batman recognized the hand of Captain Nootra and though annoyed, he carried the child on his knee yet turned on the instigator of the act.

Batman: "Now I'm really weary of your jokes, Captain. This is the Galactic Force and me, like Mr. Fantastic, Iron Man and our experts are trying to find a way to get into the Ablom undetected. This is of utmost importance and I need concentration to do it. Take your company and be gone. I mean now."

Batman finished in a stern tone, knitting his brows and Captain Nootra understood he had to leave for real this time.

Captain Nootra: "Come, let's go, Chris. It seems Mr. Serious has really started to get serious; as if serious rhymed with grave, hard or roar. He doesn't know you can be serious and still smile; though the laughing bat is the last thing I ever want to see. You could have at least played with the kid. You may be one of his heroes on Earth. Now, you've disappointed him."

Chris: "No, he isn't my favorite. It's you I prefer, Captain Nootra; and people like Zota, Megatron and the Supreme Fighter."

Superman: "Child, those are super villains and they want to bring chaos to the world. They'll turn everything upside down if we don't stop them."

Chris: "But they were like me a few years ago. Super villains are only good guys who have gone wrong while growing up; nothing more. They're lost in a mistaken identity and until someone makes them see that Agape loves them unconditionally, they'll persist in error. I believe there are no bad guys in the world, and I believe Agape has obtained everything for me. It's faith as Ryan

taught me. If we open the eyes of villains to their true identity, they'll see they're good. Evil will automatically vanish and heroes alone will remain."

Superman and Captain Nootra stared at Chris in amazement. Batman also left what he was doing for the child's reasoning struck him. Zach and his peers marveled at what had been happening to the child since they entered that dimension. Chris hadn't only developed sensory abilities, he also gained wisdom not common for a six-year-old.

Superman: "Goku was right. We needed these children in this battle."

Captain Nootra carried Chris again and twirled him around. The child laughed a good deal for the acrobatics. Superman and his partner were called for duty and the Earthlings left Batman to his work, as he wished. The children walked among the heroes and greeted as many as they recognized. Noah and Chris collected autographs yet they all had a shock at the sight of Broly. They couldn't believe their eyes and thought they were in a Genjutsu since no one else found it odd. Then Son Goku came up behind Broly and held him by the shoulders, as friends did to each other. At this image of Broly and Goku talking and laughing together, the Earthlings had confirmation they were trapped in an illusory world. It was obvious since Sharingan users were all over the place. Itachi was certainly playing them a trick. Son Goku also noticed them and rushed in their direction. He carried Chris and lifted him up.

Son Goku: "Tell me about it. This is the little one Cap told us about. I feel you and I are going to understand each other, my boy. Quick champ; remind me your name. I'm sure it starts with a C."

Chris: "My name is Chris, brother of Zach."

Son Goku: "Chris, your brother's courage is in you. I'm glad you're here with us for this battle, children. Zach, from what you radiate, I see you've become stronger. Hey, why have you all got that look on your face?"

Noah: "Tell me we're in a Genjutsu or is that really Broly over there?"

That observation forced Son Goku into laughing and he laughed out loud, having understood the confusion in the children's minds. He waved to Broly and called him to join them.

Son Goku: "Broly, Broly over here."

Broly walked over to them and Son Goku did the introductions.

Son Goku: "Broly, here are friends from Earth; Zach, Noah, Alan, Ryan and my adorable little Chris. You already met these four, remember? Zach gave that inspiring speech, which made all the heroes lend me their strength to kick your butts."

Broly: "Nice to meet you, Zach, Chris, Noah, Alan, Ryan. I heard about you from friends. Mario, Shades, Wally, Jeremy and Denver asked me to greet you."

The Earthlings marveled on hearing Broly talk, he who only knew how to repeat one word - Kakarot. They shook their heads to come to terms with what they were seeing. Observing they still hadn't recovered from the shock, Son Goku reassured them.

Son Goku: "You're not in a Genjutsu, Zach. No Shinobi will use Broly and me in their Genjutsu unless they seek their own destruction. Once again, meet my pal Broly the Nootran."

Zach: "Broly has changed! It's inconceivable. How did it happen?"

Broly: "Son Goku defeated me in our last battle and while giving me his farewell speech, he transformed me. Now, Nootra has accepted me and I use my powers to serve citizens as an agent."

The Earthlings remained in surprise mode until Broly finished speaking. Then they came back to themselves.

Alan: "Enormous! Broly has become good and is an NSF agent. This is what I call phenomenal."

Ryan: "Divine intervention is more appropriate in this case. You know what, guys; I just received the confirmation we're going to win this battle."

Son Goku: "Now if Ryan says so, it's settled. Broly, did I tell you it's because of them we beat you last time? And it's still thanks to them Cap found his brothers, which is why I asked J'onn, Xavier and Prime to get them participate in this battle. With them and Agape on our side, we're the majority. You'll see we'll defeat the enemy, just as we defeated you when you were one."

Broly: "I'd like to be your friend too, Earthlings. I have a message for Zach from Cesare."

Zach: "What does that guy want from me? I think I apologized last time."

Broly: "He charged me to repeat this to you: 'Get rid of the Supreme Fighter and come for the duel we arranged before you fled to Earth.'"

Alan: "I see that one won't leave you alone, Zach."

Zach: "He'll regret that talk when I face him."

Noah: "This is the Galactic Force indeed: Broly and Son Goku fighting on the same side. See guys, I told you villains would turn into good. I don't know what the Supreme Fighter looks like, but that's also good for him."

Ryan: "Son Goku, are Gohan, Goten and Trunks here for the battle too?"

Son Goku: "Don't forget my little Pan, Ryan; she's just as adorable as my champion here. No, your friends aren't here. They're among those who keep the city while we fight Kainos. I trust them to back up my rival and defend citizens in our absence. Ryan, we're tackling the enemy at the root and he won't grow to see our world fall into his hands."

Zach left the group as he caught sight of Pikkoro. The Namek was hovering somewhere, meditating. As the boy walked to him, Pikkoro sensed him even before he was near.

Pikkoro: "Zachary of Earth. Where have you been?"

Zach: "I've been training and meditating since we left. Will you rate my progress?"

Pikkoro: "No need for that, young Earthling. It's not the amount of energy that makes someone strong; it's what they use it for that determines their real strength. That's why I'm confident and know Kainos Ablom will be defeated because he uses his power for the wrong cause. Listen kid, the knowledge of the goodness of your cause will give you the energy necessary to defeat evil. Trust the strength of Agape in you and you'll overcome all obstacles."

Pikkoro's exhortation roused Zach, as he received additional incentive for his mission to make the world a good place for all. The young Earthling and the big Namek continued in conversation until Uchiha Itachi interfered.

Itachi: "Excuse me, Pikkoro but I have to give this one some lessons. Zach, I found a training pitch right there. Come; I'll show you how to fight like a Shinobi."

Itachi took Zach for a brief training and showed him some Shinobi concepts and tactics in combat and weapons handling. They continued for an hour until the fighters were asked to gain the assembly hall. As they all gathered in the spacious room, the commander of the Galactic Force walked onto the platform. It was the illustrious Shinigami Byakuya Kuchiki. Two lieutenants were on either side of him: Renji Abarai and Rukia Kuchiki. The commander had a device from which he read the divisions of fighters and their respective tasks.

Byakuya Kuchiki: "Welcome fighters of the universe. I am Taicho Byakuya Kuchiki of the Shinigami World of Aegels. I thank you all for answering this call of the galaxy. The Brave is asking us to join forces and cast out a common foe. I especially thank the planets, worlds, cities, nations, countries, villages, structures and individuals who cooperated with the Commission and put their fighters at our disposal. As we all know, we're here to create a force to strike the invader on his base. The Supreme Fighter declared himself our enemy when he asked us to surrender our sovereignty. The ten planets have firmly rejected his demands, and since then have been preparing an operation for next month."

'But seventy-hours ago, Rezes security reported Ablom invasion of their planet accompanied by a large-scale destruction. We found this unacceptable and so went ahead of schedule before the enemy take out our planets in a row. Some of our battalions assist Rezes' defense, including the Autobots of Cybertron, the X-Men of Nootra and Aegels' Knights. This is the creation of the Galactic Force of which Byakuya Kuchiki is commander and Captain Nootra, captain. Everyone here present is part of the force. I'll partition you into seven squads, each with its mission. We're getting to the practical aspect right away.

'Behind me is a large space of seven sections. When you hear your name, please move forward to the square corresponding to the squad to which you're assigned. Division 1 is made up of front-line fighters who will confront the central enemy figure. Here, we've grouped the strongest since their mission is to neutralize Kainos Ablom, Supreme Fighter and Emperor of the Hidden Dimension. The success of this operation depends on the efficiency of this division. Apart from his henchmen and troops, Kainos Ablom alone is a great threat to our galaxy. He has immense power and his resources are limitless. We would achieve nothing if we defeated only his men without neutralizing him. The other divisions will back up Division 1 if ever they're in difficulty though I doubt they'll need reinforcement since these are the world's mightiest heroes: Captain Nootra, Superman, Son Goku and Broly of Nootra and Hokage Uzumaki Naruto of Konoha of the Shinobi World of Aegels.

'Division 2's task is to apprehend the Supreme Fighter's wingmen. Thanks to the activities of our covert agents, we learned that a number of distinguished fighters accompany Kainos Ablom. D2 will have to neutralize these men. They could split up or be reinforced, as we get informed of the identities of the wingmen residing in the Ablom. Division 2 comprises Kakashi Hatake, Sasuke Uchiha of Konoha, Taicho Toshiro Hitsugaya and Ichigo Kurosaki of the Shinigami. Division 3 is a defense line posted on the edge of the galaxy to block all objects or persons from the Ablom to cross into the galaxy during the operation. Kazekage

Gaara of Suna, Green Lantern of Nootra and Yamato of Konoha are our defenders.

'Division 4 is a flexible team, who will engage the Supreme Fighter's henchmen and unlock divisions in a strait. It comprises Uchiha Itachi, Neji Hyuga the Shinobi, Toph Beifong the Bender, Rukia Kuchiki and Renji Abarai the Shinigami. Division 5 is a hand-to-hand unit for close combat with Ablom fighters. Ken Masters, Ryu, Chun-Li of Orpes, Rock Lee of Konoha, Ryan, Zach of Earth are here. Division 6 will provide immediate medical assistance to the injured. Sakura Haruno of Konoha, Orihime Inoue of Karakura and Moira McTaggert of Nootra are our doctors.

'We have a joker. These will enter the various quarters of the enemy's vessel. The Ablom is as big as a planet, though an artificial orb the Supreme Fighter created. It contains the bulk of his artillery and its main structures are beneath the surface. The core of this spatial mass is Ablom control and our operation takes place here. The joker will destroy this central unit and put its forces and technologies out of function. Iron Man of Nootra, Thor of Asgard, Tenten of Konoha and Silver Surfer of Zenn-La are our joker.

'A reserve team will stay at Cybertron and wait for orders following developments before the operation starts in four days. They are Seiya and his Bronze Knights, Sai of Konoha, Invisible Woman, The Thing, Galactus of Nootra, Fullmetal and Alphonse Elric of Camp Aegels. Reserve team, you may take your position at my right. The strategists directing the operation from base are Mr. Fantastic, Batman of Nootra, Pikkoro of Namek and Shikamaru Nara of Konoha. Iron Man is a part-timer of this squad and I'll be working with them. The Shinigami Byakuya Kuchiki commands the Galactic Force and Pikkoro, Batman, Shikamaru and Mr. Fantastic assist him. Noah, Alan and Chris of Earth are honorary members of the force.

'A protection corps has been created in case the enemy takes advantage of our absence to attack our people. This team includes the Autobots of Cybertron, who have already deployed their various factions to assist fighters on the planets. NSF, Camp Aegels, Root, Anbu, Sector 7, Sereitei

and Base 29 are all working together. They're watching our planets and will be sending us feedback from home. Fighters, our defense consists of men full of resources. Let's trust they'll protect our people in our absence. They know the right steps to take in case our planets are attacked. This line of defense is available on a galactic scale and adds to the many commandos each of us has raised on a personal level for our peoples' safety in our respective worlds, planets, countries, cities and villages. As a last resort are well-defined measures to evacuate the people in the case of an unfortunate outcome.

'Thank you for gaining your divisions and following the instructions of your divisions' heads. Head of Division 1 Captain Nootra assisted by Naruto Uzumaki. Head of Division 2 Taicho Toshiro Hitsugaya assisted by Kakashi Hatake. Head of Division 3 Kazekage Gaara assisted by Green Lantern. Head of Division 4 Toph Beifong assisted by Itachi Uchiha. Head of Division 5 Ryu of Orpes assisted by Ryan of Earth. Head of Joker Iron Man assisted by Tenten. Head of Medical Team Moira McTaggert assisted by Sakura Haruno. Chief of the strategists Mr. Fantastic. Byakuya Kuchiki directs this force from base Keguh, currently uninhabited. Your divisions' heads will take you there. Comrades, there's nothing more to add. Agape has saved us and we walk in the blessing."

After assigning everyone their posts, the Galactic Force commander, Byakuya Kuchiki, boarded a spacecraft together with Mr. Fantastic, Shikamaru Nara, Noah, Alan, Chris, Batman and Pikkoro, and they flew to base. Each division head also embarked with their respective commandos. Agents had preceded them and domed the base to block enemy detection. The Galactic Force camped on Keguh, its headquarters and sixteenth planet of the galaxy. They launched their secret operation to take the Ablom by storm from there. Alan, Noah and Chris met Zach and Ryan and wished each other good luck before separating and joining their squads. The five Earthlings traveled with their respective divisions and the Galactic Force sailed aboard eight space shuttles bound for Keguh.

19 KAINOS ABLOM AKA THE SUPREME FIGHTER

The man known as Supreme Fighter was once the little Kainos of Rak. Kainos Abлом was born on planet Zoe in Rak Kingdom of Galaxy Bold, Dimension 1J414. He was second in a family of three and grew up with his parents, his big brother Abel and small sister Enam. The first two years of Kainos' life was what every parent would wish for their child. They were blessed by the situation in the kingdom at the time. The Abлом lived on the raised ground in a town in East Rak, surrounded by fields and farms. The people received the abundance of the soil for the heavens provided all they needed for their fulfillment. Unfortunately, little Kainos didn't see this time of abundance for long. He was barely three years old when a conqueror subjugated Rak and his reign marked the end of the good life Kainos had been living. The king of Rak was deposed and the captor raised an empire of three kingdoms south of Zoe.

After consolidating his rule in Rak Central, the Emperor sent forces to the remote parts of the kingdom to assert his dominion. His troops scattered throughout the territory and eventually arrived in East Rak. The east was largely made of villages with a few cities and towns. It was only a matter of time before the troops reached little Kainos' town. Their arrival brought a complete change of scenery and way of life of the indigenes. These were now forced to raise structures for the troops' effective occupation of the territory. The aliens set up administrative edifices and built roads so as to impose their domination. Such a situation was foreign to the Raks for they used to live as a clan of families under family heads.

As the foreign power settled in the land, they discovered that the region was rich, not only in subsistence wealth, but also in human and natural resources. There were precious minerals, which the natives didn't exploit since they considered the rubies part of the beautiful landscape. Indeed, the indigenes lived in harmony with

nature from which they derived their wellbeing. They had respect for the environment, which supplied them with all good things. So, they treated it with gentleness, using it fairly for their daily activities; it also replenishing day after day and so keeping itself intact.

But the foreigners didn't care to maintain stability between man and nature. They regarded the environment as something to exploit and sought to amass its riches for themselves. They failed to consider it as an entity serving, not only a few but all men and beings in existence. The imperialists coveted the land's treasures instead and desired to acquire the minerals without minding the consequences. So they reported East Rak's wealth to Central Rak and not long after, East Rak was turned into an industrial center known administratively as the Industrial Domain. The Emperor marked it as the empire's manufacturing center and sent heavy machinery for the ruthless aggressive indiscriminate plundering of the land.

So began the misery of the Abлом as well as of countless families in the region. The authorities compelled the natives to abandon their subsistence livelihood to work in factories where sophisticated goods were produced, which goods had nothing to do with the indigenes. These were put under hard labor, as the administration started building complex transport systems for the shipment of smart, light and heavy products manufactured in the Industrial Domain to Rak Central. Thus the natives witnessed a brutal transformation of their town from a simple agricultural region to a warehouse of incalculable factories.

The government soon introduced a currency, asking people to use it to buy the products they previously had for free. Indigenes could no longer eat the produce nature generously offered them, but had to buy it. What was appalling was that the currency was made available to them only when they worked in the factories. It soon dawned on the indigenes that nothing was free anymore; their crops, food, water and minerals were sold to them. The produce of their soil was synthesized and came back in packages and they were asked to pay a sum to have it.

The worst of all that befell the natives was the expropriation of their land. The ground, which their fathers left as inheritance to their children was seized in the name of the emperor and sections were fenced and termed 'Private Property'. Tenants settled on the best parts and drove indigenes from the cool high region to the less comfortable where the industrialists dumped their waste. The lives of the people in that town changed in the space of a year. They ceased to be farmers and became workers and the crumbs they got from the factories barely sustained them. This low wage returned to the industrialists, as people bought the packaged food for nourishment. And the smoke and waste from the plants polluted the soil, and poisoned the natives so that many fell sick.

All this created a situation of poverty and misery and though the people revolted time and again, it always ended up in total failure. The conqueror, with their smart and modern arsenal, appeared as giants before the natives who stood no chance against the enemy with their crude tooled weapons. In the course of such uprisings, indigenes were killed, arrested, deported and exiled while the rest were forced to work in the plantations and factories.

Kainos Ablom's family was one of many who were terribly affected by the arrival of the industrialists. At the young age of three, Kainos saw their house in the high plains, confiscated and his family relocated to a slum, which flooded whenever it rained. This slum resulted from the unsanitary practices of the industrialists. It was infested with bugs and hostile animals, and the pests deranged them so that they had no sound sleep at night. Kainos' father worked in one of the many plants established in town and he received little pay for his hard work, which wasn't enough to feed his family. After working a few years in the factory, he fell sick and was dismissed due to his inability. He couldn't pay for his treatment in the hospital, so he stayed home in pain.

The father's inefficiency forced Kainos' older brother to work at the age of ten. Abel took his father's place as the family support. His mother also went to work on the plantations and little Kainos was left alone to look after his baby sister and sick father. This situation characterized

Kainos Ablom's childhood. Tortured by persistent hunger and a hostile environment, little Kainos grew into awareness early enough and began to question the existence of evil in the world as hunger, sickness, poverty and suffering. Although a child, he could see the injustice done to his people of which he and his family were the direct victims. Mad at the invaders and displeased with what he was forced to live against his will, Kainos vowed to outstrong the industrialists and drive them out of the land.

At the tender age of five, Kainos had already set himself the goal of becoming the strongest man of the country. He understood he had to train to achieve his aim yet unable to pay for the schools, he spied on the lessons given in the martial arts centre, which wasn't far from his district. Kainos Ablom was a resilient child and showed remarkable aptitudes uncommon to his kind. But his parents had accepted him and they loved him as he was. Being a keen observer, he copied whatever was taught at the centre and on returning home, reproduced the same and made the moves even better than the masters. He soon became fond of the arts and training became his favorite pastime. He trained every time and place and his excellence began to draw the attention of his peers.

It was true Kainos Ablom was gifted although at that time, he didn't know why he excelled in combat. So he continued, thinking his prowess was normal. He was always hungry after the practice, even though that didn't stop him. He soon found a solution to that problem. The introduction of the money system, which determined people's welfare according to the amount of cash they had individually, produced an attitude, which didn't exist in the past. Since nothing was free anymore and money could get everything, some began to think of dispossessing the industrialists of those notes, which seemed to be the means by which one could obtain everything. So they devised ways of sneaking the precious papers from the industrialists to get food and medical care.

Little Kainos used the same tactic to feed himself after his tough training. He employed his skills to rob industrialists of their food, money and gadgets. When his siblings saw that the art could get them food, they joined in his training

and Kainos turned out to be a master at his young age and trained Abel and Enam, and with no explainable reason, his siblings acquired his skills and the three became accomplished martial artists. They opened a secret dojo known only to trusted friends and passed on the art to other children.

It happened that one day Kainos went running in the open field and drifted a long way from the inhabited part of town. Then a phenomenon occurred. There was a breach in space, like a portal, which opened the sky. He stopped and stood there watching the strange sight. The opening began to draw closer, so he turned back and started running away. Yet every time he turned to look, the opening was right behind him. He shouted, but no one could hear him for he was far from town. The opening eventually overtook him and pulled him inside.

Kainos Abлом found himself in the heart of the universe and received a vision. It was the image of humanity of all planets, background and origins living in peace, harmony and love without separation. People were not afraid; neither did they lack anything, as there was no poverty, misery, war or anything that harmed in the world. It was a beautiful situation and Kainos didn't want to leave that place for the atmosphere radiated wholeness, entirety, completeness; it was perfection. He was satisfied and felt at home. In this attitude, he sank into a happy sleep in the arms of the universe.

Upon awakening, Kainos Abлом was back in the field and everything had returned to normal. He remembered the vision and when he got up, he realized that his perception had changed. He raised his eyes and beholding emptiness, he saw the molecules making up the void. He looked at the ground, dissolved the matter into atomic particles and saw the subatomic constituents. The boy was suddenly awakened to the science of the universe and understood the workings of existence. Given what was happening to him and the vision he received, Kainos Abлом made the decision to create a world without suffering. He ran back home yet told the vision to no one.

His encounter with the supernatural gave Kainos Ablom extraordinary abilities and he began to produce movements he copied from no one, some of which were humanly impossible. His aptitudes were so outstanding he could no longer hide them. Knowing the constituents of matter, their frequency pattern and scientific use, he ingeniously combined the molecules in his surrounding to create energies, which he used against opponents. He also received knowledge of the anatomy of the human body. Scanning his father's organs and detecting the wrong, he handled nature's chemical components and administered them to his body to cure him.

Once he realized the immensity of his powers and the superiority of his techniques, Kainos Ablom went out of hiding into the open and proclaimed himself the Challenger. He began to challenge fighters in town and some big names in the empire. There was no duel he lost for he overcame all opponents. And from that young age, he had already distinguished himself as a mighty combatant. Kainos Ablom aka Rak Kingdom's Challenger excelled in all fields of combat and none could win a duel against him. His mastery of martial arts earned him fame until the name Challenger was whispered in the emperor's quarters. That audacious title made the emperor consider him a pretender to his throne and he sent troops against Ablom's town in the Industrial Domain. By then, Kainos Ablom had raised an army which he called Harmattan.

The Harmattan was a force of robots, which Kainos created through his technical skills, using the hardware he seized from the factories. He inserted a program in them based on his superior techniques so that they fought like him. He produced a thousand of these robots. Besides the Harmattan, his siblings Enam and Abel seconded him, as well as the loyal companions he trained in the secret dojo. Kainos gained popularity by his repeated victories over the emperor's fighters and everyone in town soon joined his cause. They mobilized as one and when the armies of Rak came to their town, the Challenger's forces inflicted a humiliating defeat on them.

Energized by this success, the Challenger, with his men and robots, marched boldly to Rak Central. Kainos created

an impassable dome after handling the elements and protected his men as they went. Abлом forces thus entered the capital city. The Challenger, being a lover of combat, asked his army to hold their position while he fought the Special Forces of ten thousand men alone. This was the nuance in his character. Nothing excited Kainos Abлом as much as combat and although fighting for the cause of the oppressed, he had a hidden desire to fight for his personal pleasure. And so at Rak Central, Kainos Abлом challenged the ten thousand elites, and neither they nor their weapons could hurt him. He predicted all of their moves, which knowledge gave him the aptitude to instantaneously invent the counter of each offensive with exactness. With this phenomenal mastery of the arts, he singlehandedly defeated the ten thousand Special Forces.

Then the king sent Asvran of Rak. Asvran was a phenomenon in Rak army. He was the elite among the elites yet with surpassing skill so that even elites were of subcategory compared to him. Asvran of Rak stood before the Challenger and in their showdown, he discerned in Kainos Abлом the liberator. He threw up arms and unequivocally embraced his cause. After winning over Asvran of Rak, Kainos Abлом deposed the king and sat as ruler over the entire Rak Empire. It was in this battle, where he single-handedly crushed the ten thousand Special Forces, that he won the title Supreme Fighter. This marked the beginning of the dominion of the one who would be known throughout Dimension 1J414 as the Supreme Fighter.

Kainos Abлом soon considered Rak Kingdom too small in relation to his infinite abilities, so he thought of subduing the planet. With his siblings, he launched separate attacks on the kingdoms of Zoe and after conquering them, the Supreme Fighter reigned unchallenged over the globe. The glory of his empire was unspeakable for with his technical and scientific faculties, he transformed planet Zoe into a digital world. Nobody lacked since the emperor freely provided for his people who, in turn, loved him and offered him their services.

Kainos Abлом grew more ambitious, which attitude was linked to his obsession with combat. He had been a fighter

since childhood and having secured his position as Zoe's emperor, he grew weary because there were no more wars to wage. The master intellect he was devised a haughty yet controversial way of fulfilling his desire. After self-proclaiming himself as the one who would fix all things, he set on to dominating the world. His zeal and the grandeur of his domain made people, whole empires and planets of Dimension 1J414, rally behind him and he imposed his dictatorship on the galaxy.

Still, there was a shade in the way the Supreme Fighter executed his campaigns. While stating that he wanted to end all suffering in the world, he left no room for opposition. He destroyed planets, which didn't submit and forced the people under his rule by recreating their planets as he wished. He gave extreme alternatives to his victims: either they capitulated and he fixed their world and ruled them or they resisted and be wiped out. So far, none had resisted him with success for he conquered the galaxies of the Hidden Dimension one after the other and became its uncontested leader.

Not even Telem, the most powerful galaxy, withstood him. Master Seth and his apprentices took refuge in Darkverse, leaving their realm to the Supreme Fighter. Despite the constant rebellion that arose in opposition to Ablom rule, this was crushed by the Elite Squad under Asvran of Rak, and his men, the Companions of the Supreme Fighter, all of them fearsome fighters. Once he subjugated a world, the Supreme Fighter committed himself, body and soul, to transforming it into a beautiful livable place. This paradoxical attitude marveled the conquered. He did so to all the planets, and thanks to his excellence, Dimension 1J414 became a paradise.

Nonetheless, it wasn't uncommon that the conquered were dissatisfied with their situation. In Ablom Empire, no other reasoning or way of life was allowed, except Rak's. The Emperor suppressed the languages, cultures, ethics of the planets, unifying them according to an absolute sense of idealism he advocated. His administration was somewhat controversial for while he fed the people and embellished their worlds, he equally suppressed their freedoms. He

considered what he was doing as right and refused to regard whatever anyone thought of his reign.

The grandeur and excellence of the Supreme Fighter had altered the simplicity of little Kainos. He persisted in the good he was bringing to the world and denied the people the other aspects of life. Nobody understood why he was doing this, except him for in the emperor's spirit was a fighter in quest of resistance. Generally, the people loved him for the material benefit he brought eradicated poverty, hunger, sickness and misery from their lives. Yet Kainos Ablom couldn't lie to himself. He was the Supreme Fighter and the fighter resisted to be settled on a universal, unconditional and disinterested good, which required no opposition.

A century of destroying and building passed and the one thing, which became evident to all was that Kainos Ablom was a combatant and that as long as anyone could remember. He grew up fighting the industrialists in his mind, and when he learned to use his fists, fought them physically. Fighting was his passion, and although engaged in intellectual, scientific, medical and technical work, the one thing he enjoyed the most was to engage an opponent. Having no goal other than to fight and subdue, the only way to use his matchless strength was to provoke people and force them to fight him. And so he traversed the worlds in search of combatants.

Whether because of the confidence in his strength or his quest to find that ultimate fighter who would contest him or again, that he really wanted to fix the world, Kainos Ablom eventually set himself the extravagant goal of imperializing the universe. The justification he gave was that he was the only one who was able to fix the world. By this time, little Kainos had totally blended with and become the one known all over the universe as Supreme Fighter.

Another ambiguity in his personality was that he never attacked a people without first giving them a choice. Due to the immensity of his power, he came 'in peace', and asked the planets to surrender. It was when they refused to comply that he went on to destroy them. He posted his warship on the threshold of any galaxy he would occupy

and from there, sent troops to the planets. Whenever powerful fighters were spotted, his men called him and he personally fought these champions.

However, ever since he became Fighter Supreme, no opponent had resisted him significantly. With the conquest of the eighth galaxy, the Hidden Dimension, largest of the realms, was subdued to Kainos Abлом. At the subjugation of Dimension 1J414, the Supreme Fighter put into effect his extravagant goal of ruling the universe by embarking on the conquest of Dimension 2C519. He left the Hidden Dimension aboard the notorious warship, the Abлом, and appeared in the Open Realm.

The things, which happened in the Hidden Dimension, were not properly reported in the Open Realm. In fact, no one knew if that dimension existed for real. The people of Dimension 2C519 occupied nine galaxies and like the other dimensions of the Open Realm, they heard the Supreme Fighter's prowess as tales without verifiable evidence. They didn't expect a mythical conqueror to attack them, let alone surrender to aliens without resisting. When the Supreme Fighter launched his first campaign against the most populous galaxy of this dimension, the five planets of galaxy 7 retaliated with the might of their strength. But they were not prepared for what came upon them. The weight of the Abлом stormed their world and the ingenious war tactics of Rak Emperor disarmed them. The fall of galaxy 7 confirmed the rumors the Open Realm heard about the Supreme Fighter and the mysterious Hidden Dimension.

As the fame of the Supreme Fighter grew, strong combatants rallied to him through the years. He never fought alone; he had faithful companions who believed in him. His loyal comrades were his right hand, Abel and Enam. These two accompanied their brother on every expedition and at times, fought in his stead. Kainos Abлом also had devoted friends from his hometown, planet, galaxy and dimension. At his departure to the Open Realm, he left them in charge of the eight galaxies and the countless planets, which made up his empire. Added to these were wonderful fighters he won over in the course of his

numerous expeditions. These became his wingmen, some being as close to him as his siblings.

Now galaxy 2 of Dimension 2C519 was blessed with planets Nootra, Aegels, Medon, Orpes, Maddas, Tolan, Rezes, Durios, Cybertron and Apokolips, which ten grouped some of the strongest people in the world. On hearing about these champions, Kainos Abлом yearned to face them, their fame being reported, even in the Hidden Dimension. After conquering galaxy 7, his companions took charge of it while he moved the Abлом to the first galaxy. This galaxy was sparsely populated so he quickly subdued it. Thus the Abлом rested on the edge of galaxy 2 while waiting for the Brave's response.

Firelord Zota of the Benders came to him through a portal of his Hanging Palace by which he travelled to various realms. The Firelord implored his patience so as to rally his planet behind him. As it was his nature, Kainos Abлом didn't deny the king, but he accepted him, as he did all those who came to him. Then he thought of using Aegels as base for his conquest of galaxy 2. And to Zota, he not only granted his request, but also gave him two of his Companions, Ulquiorra, his childhood friend and the Alchemist Kimblee whom he met in galaxy 7. He put his technologies and time at the king's disposal for him to conquer Aegels.

Upon learning of the unseating and arrest of Zota, the Supreme Fighter lost patience and embarked on the conquest of Galaxy Brave by attacking the first planet from the south. This act was intended for the big planets who following the provocation, went on to create a joint unit called the Galactic Force to defeat the enemy and raze the Abлом and the weight of its power. But Kainos had predicted their reaction, so he convened a meeting with comrades, many of whom were fighters who deserted to him.

The Supreme Fighter's citadel was the Abлом, a sphere he created out of his ingenuity. The size of an asteroid, the Abлом served as his base as well as his transportation. He stationed it between the last planet of galaxy 1 and sixteenth planet of galaxy 2. The Abлом was a cybernetic

warship, which contained the might of the Supreme Fighter for his invasion campaign. For this operation in Brave Galaxy, close to ten million men and robots were on board, with an incalculable supply of weaponry, technology, resources and equipment. Added to these was the Harmattan, a unit of a million robotic troops who were the Supreme Fighter's private forces. Abel and Enam also had their own Harmattan, making a total of three million robotic fighters whose mission was the devastation of worlds. All these forces were aboard the Ablom when it set off against Galaxy Brave.

A unit of these forces attacked one of the planets of galaxy 2. Abel's Harmattan fell on Rezes, even though Abel wasn't in command. The situation turned into a wide warfare when neighboring planets sent troops to Rezes to reinforce its defenses. After the attack on Rezes, galaxy 2 initiated an operation to confront the enemy in order to exclude every possibility for him to strike again. The Supreme Fighter was aware of their plan and called a meeting with the men he rallied to him. The outline was to counter the Galactic Force's strategy. The panel gathered at the appointed hour and one after the other, took their seats in the Ablom war assembly.

The Supreme Fighter sat down with his Board around him. These were loyal fighters he chose for this specific campaign. Kainos Ablom was sitting at the same level as his men, his brother, Abel being on his left and his sister, Enam on his right. Around him were his companions. Madara Uchiha, co-founder of the Shinobi Hidden Leaf Village. Sosuke Aizen, the only Shinigami who crossed from the Open to the Closed Realm. Tosen Kaname and Gin Ichimaru deserted the Sereitei with him and the three settled in Rak. M. Bison, ruler of Shadaloo of galaxy 1. The Alchemist King Bradley of galaxy 3. Oruku Saki who called himself true Shredder. Agent Bishop, the notorious martial artist from galaxy 7. Gemini Saga of Aegels' Knights and Omega Red of the Brave, a man programmed to wage war. Once the Supreme Fighter and his collaborators sat down, Abel Ablom spoke.

Abel Ablom: "Fighters of the emperor, we're here gathered because galaxy 2 has decided to attack us with its

strongest elements. We underestimated their strength and thought Zota and the agents we sent him, Ulquiorra and Kimblee, would conquer Aegels. But Aegels' forces proved to be superior and Zota failed in the attempt. Following this, we sent troops against Rezes and as expected, this provoked the galaxy into creating a force of fighters of the ten planets. Strategists, sensors, psychics, superheroes and martial artists are among them as well as intelligence and hi-tech. We don't know precisely when they'll attack, but we're certain their operation is imminent; they're coming against us at any time. Commander?"

Enam Abлом: "We intend to counter this force. Our emperor has always taught us to respect opponents and to not be presumptuous because of past victories. Our success in this expedition is certain yet we must honor our adversaries by reacting accordingly, even according to their war tactics. We're debating on how to tackle the Braves with the creation of this Galactic Force. Fighters, tacticians, the floor is yours."

Agent Bishop: "The Brave is the strongest galaxy of this dimension in terms of human strength. It's the birthplace of the supernatural and conquering it will not be easy. The city of Nootra has bred a race of superheroes who have succeeded in almost all of their campaigns thanks to their civilization, which aims at transforming everything into good. It has worked so far, for the planets of this galaxy are doing a similar thing at their own level. It appears Agape is on their side and guarantees their victory in all of their endeavors. The outcome may surprise us if we take them lightly."

Supreme Fighter: "I don't understand why the Braves are resisting me when we're doing the same thing. I too want to transform everything into good and I have better means to do it than them. After scanning this galaxy, I realized that apart from Nootra, people are still suffering on the planets. Men are hungry and homeless; they fight and hurt each other. Including them in my empire will instantly put an end to their misery. They'll receive everything they need to live well. But they prefer to perish and be deprived of the many benefits I can offer them. I don't understand why they're doing that."

Madara Uchiha: "You don't get it, Kai, do you? I know very well what motivates them even if I consider it stupidity in its highest form. There are people in this world who prefer to suffer rather than lose their freedom. They would sleep in the open air rather than have someone care for them. They're ready to live a miserable life instead of living in a world where their pain is removed. This is what I consider total madness."

Tosen: "We may be on the same side but I disagree with you, Madara. Your Eye of the Moon Plan isn't the answer to the world's problems. People want to live the truth, not in an illusion. They don't want bad things to happen to them but if they do happen, they accept it instead of lying to themselves by living in a false reality."

Madara Uchiha: "It depends on what you call reality in the first place, Tosen. Reality is what people experience, which involves their emotions and feelings. If they live what they desire when all their feelings and emotions are engrossed, will you say it isn't reality just because it has been fabricated? Who told you reality itself isn't a fabrication? After all, it's the creation of Agape and He may be controlling things as He pleases. Yet though my Eye of the Moon Plan may be a pseudo reality, it doesn't change the fact that people are going to live better under its influence. Why should they live in pain when I have the power to spare them that? All I want is to make my people happy; nothing more, nothing less."

Gin Ichimaru: "What I don't understand from you two, Kai and Madara, is that you want to justify your reason for doing something. Why don't you just accept that you're bad, like the people you say you want to help call you? This thing of trying to justify your cause is total hypocrisy."

Supreme Fighter: "Explain yourself, Gin."

Gin Ichimaru: "Kai, if you wanted to eliminate evil from the world, you could do it unconditionally, without charging a price. But you're motivated by pride and want people at your feet, as you were at the feet of those who subdued your people. You say you don't want people to suffer as you did in your childhood yet you want to impose your authority on them. Just give them food and technology

for free and that'll eradicate misery from their lives. You can help them out of sheer generosity, for the simple reason that you have what they need. The fact that you don't do so reveals your intentions and depravity. You want to be the savior of the world meanwhile you don't see that you're demanding the capitulation of people in exchange for your help."

Supreme Fighter: "You know what, Gin; I'll change tactics on dealing with this galaxy. Since they claim to be so strong, I'll make no room for mercy while confronting them. I want those superheroes to give everything they have when they fight me and I'll motivate them by annihilating their world. Maybe for the first time, I'll have an opponent of my stature. Tell me, Gin; is that bad enough?"

Gin Ichimaru: "That's the motivation of a hard-liner. In this galaxy, which I know very well since I originate here, fighters are motivated to protect their people and not to annihilate others. No doubt, you're Supreme Fighter. You wage war in expectation of resistance and devastate worlds anticipating reprisals from which you get your pleasure. That's your primary objective. You fight for fun and the help you bring is secondary. Kai, why not organize a tournament and challenge all the champions of the universe instead of wreaking havoc as you do?"

Supreme Fighter: "There's no fun in a combat where lives are not at stake. Children can fight for sport, not the Supreme Fighter. And you know no reputable fighter will fight for the sake of fighting."

Gin Ichimaru: "Because they have been forced into fighting because of us, villains and if we were not, they wouldn't be fighters."

Supreme Fighter: "I am not a villain; my companions neither. We're the rulers of the universe, and rulers do good to their people."

Gin Ichimaru: "The Braves don't think the same."

Sosuke Aizen: "Kai, Gin, will you stop bickering? We're looking for a strategy against the strongest peoples in the world. Kai, if you conquer this galaxy, I can assure you

you've conquered the universe. No other galaxy is stronger than this one from my knowledge; except the Bold, of course."

King Bradley: "You just talk and nobody is bringing up a plan. I suggest we let the commander proceed with the line of attack she formulated."

Supreme Fighter: "Enam, show us the strategy. Tell us how to approach this galaxy."

Enam: "I propose we attack them before they execute whatever their Galactic Force is planning. Nootra is galaxy 2's trump card. We'll send your Harmattan there under command. Aegels is the biggest orb in the sector with five strong worlds: Shinobi, Benders, Shinigami, Samurai and Knights. The last Harmattan will get there and devastate it. The third powerful planet in this galaxy is Medon. Rak Wind will be appropriate for the offensive against them. When the Galactic Force will learn we're ravaging their planets, their operation will be compromised and their best fighters, whom they probably reserved for you, will rush home to protect their people. There'll be mayhem in their forces and we'll use that to strike them with the rest of our troops. Then you'll reign supreme in this galaxy."

Supreme Fighter: "If they dissolve the force and go to their planets, I'll land on each world to challenge their best fighters. I launched this universal campaign for this purpose, as Gin pointed out. Do you have anything more to add, Aizen? This is the galaxy you'll be in charge of once it falls."

Sosuke Aizen: "Nothing, except that I'm going to have fun fighting my fellow Shinigami. They who thought me trapped in another dimension won't believe their eyes when they see me again."

Supreme Fighter: "This galaxy is a sensitive issue to all of us, especially to you, Madara. Once we capture it, you'll finally execute that big plan, which is dear to your heart."

Madara Uchiha: "I'll send the entire Shinobi World into an illusion where all my ambitions for my clan and village will be fulfilled. As I did with planet Teskuw in galaxy 7, the whole world will live in the bliss of my wonderful plan.

Hashirama is dead and no one in the Shinobi World can stop me."

Gemini Saga: "I don't understand you at times, Madara. What's the point creating an illusory world when you're already master of all?"

Madara Uchiha: "That's my plan for ages; it's my dream for my village. Aizen can take the whole of this galaxy, but Aegels will live in the ingenuity of my vision. Then everything will be as it was supposed to be."

Sosuke Aizen: "I don't mind the whole galaxy living under your Genjutsu, Madara. Let's start with Aegels first and after validating it, galaxy 2 will become an illusory world."

M. Bison: "I've noticed something in many of you since we've been hanging out together. You're still motivated by some form of goodness. You think you're doing a good thing, the reason why you want to impose it on others at all cost. None of that is interesting. What matters is our ambition. We set ourselves the goal of conquering the universe and reigning exclusively over all. That's what we're doing and it's normal if it doesn't please everybody."

Omega Red: "Absolutely, Bison. We're doing what we've decided to do and there's no justification for that. We're being villains as they know us; not so, Gin?"

Gin Ichimaru: "That's the attitude I was talking about."

Shredder: "I don't want the people to be annihilated. How will you rule if the people are destroyed? You need people to govern and to work for you. I just want to conquer the world and keep the people at my service. This is my motivation. I'm concerned about fixing things my own way."

Supreme Fighter: "Since everyone is stating their real motivation, I'll also state mine. I wouldn't like us to destroy the planets though it's the only defiant act to put the heroes in a rage for me to take them head-on and get utmost pleasure from the fight. But I would be disappointed if they're distracted by the situation on the planets and they don't face me in their full capacity because they have to protect their people. Understand; this is my only chance to find a worthy challenger. Since I

heard about the Man of Steel, I've been contemplating my duel with him. I wouldn't want him to have a divided mind during our combat."

Abel Ablom: "So, what do you want us to do, little brother; cancel the attack on the planets?"

Sosuke Aizen: "That wouldn't be necessary, Abel. I know how the fighters of this galaxy think. If they created this force to attack us, they won't break ranks even if they hear of destruction on the planets. Besides, the planets are enriched with billions of geniuses. The Galactic Force will hold its position and trust their friends to protect their people. After all, faith is included in the cornerstone of Nootra."

Supreme Fighter: "You gladden my heart with that, Sosuke. Let's proceed as the commander said. Galaxy 7 disappointed me; I found no one to honor in duel. But I feel I'm going to enjoy each stage of this campaign against the bravest people in the world."

And so continued the assembly with the Supreme Fighter and his men aboard the Ablom, the infamous warship that was about to fall on galaxy 2 with the weight of its force.

20 SETTING UP CAMP

A group of renowned fighters from Galaxy Brave boarded eight untraceable crafts headed for Keguh, sixteenth planet of the galaxy. They were going as the Galactic Force with a mission to eliminate the threat from the Hidden Dimension. Indeed, the Supreme Fighter started a haughty campaign to attest his superiority and so he set out to conquer planet after planet and having subdued his galaxy, went on to subjugate the entire universe. He subjected the eight galaxies of his dimension and then appeared in the Open Realm. After establishing himself as emperor of galaxy 7 of Dimension 2C519, the Supreme Fighter turned to conquer Galaxy Brave.

Now galaxy 2 was peculiar among the galaxies of the world. It harbored planet Nootra, which engendered a people with a unique civilization. Agape sowed a seed in the planet, and this gave exceptional faculties to those who encountered it. It was believed all peoples with supernatural abilities were somehow connected to Nootra. Nootra raised a people of unquestionable integrity with a civilization whose foundation love, justice and faith aimed at transforming all things into good. Their increase and abundance was the envy of their neighbors, who came to them to acquire super powers. Upon returning to their respective planets, these powers developed over generations according to the distinctiveness of each land to produce a variety of supernatural abilities specific to the planet.

Thus Galaxy 2 became a choice galaxy, as its people generated the paranormal. This added to their strong commitment to fulfilling their people and their eagerness to transform the world into good. When the Supreme Fighter showed himself as invader of the galaxy, the various worlds stood as one to protect their people. They formed the Galactic Force, a restricted squad of formidable fighters. These fighters were conscious of their duty to the universe because of their uniqueness among the galaxies of the Open Realm. They considered it their responsibility to defeat the Supreme Fighter and stop his colonization of the

world. Knowing their victory already secured, they headed for the Ablom with great confidence.

The eight vessels stealthily travelled through outer space, going around a black hole to reach their base of operation free from enemy detection. The shuttles landed on Keguh, headquarters of the Galactic Force. Once the panel had occupied the base and taken office, each captain took his squad to camp on different sites, far from their counterparts. The commander had ordered his captains to ensure that squad members knew each other. For the success of the operation, each unit had to function as one body, so the members had to acquaint with each other's techniques as well as the personalities of their fellows. Byakuya Kuchiki knew very well that it was the fighter's heart that won a battle, not necessarily their skills, so he desired to achieve friendship for the four days they planned to spend together.

Commander Kuchiki knew it would be difficult to create a solid team in four days. His men, though the best in their fields, came from different backgrounds and had different techniques. Now the galaxy called them to fight side by side. What the commander expected from his captains was to create harmony by blending the various techniques of the fighters to form a team working as one body for the task ahead. Prior to the commencement of the operation, the commander drew a plan, which the captains followed for the duration of the encampment. The squads separated three times a day and after training individually in closed units, they assembled again at headquarters. Captain Nootra synthesized the work of divisions in the one whole, the Galactic Force, according to the plan of attack. In the evening, all fighters of divisions gathered around a fire where they chatted. For the few days they spent in the closed and collective camps, these fighters became a family.

On the day the Galactic Force landed on Keguh and headquarters became operational, Captain Nootra took his division away. He, Superman, Son Goku, Naruto and Broly walked for miles before finding a suitable place for encampment. Superman carried their stuff from the base to the camp. The Man of Steel wondered what was in the

sack, which made it so big and heavy. Of course, its weight was no problem, only that he had noticed they had the biggest sack among the divisions. After Captain Nootra chose their divisional centre, Superman was done with his task and he offloaded the sack for Son Goku to commence his of raising the tent.

The four went on patrol to see what the region was made of but Son Goku remained in the camp and assured them the tent would be ready upon their return. But when they returned an hour later, the place was as they left it, only that the sack was untied. Son Goku wasn't there and when the aroma of backed food came to their smell, they guessed what activity Goku had engaged in. They tracked and found him in a rock shade feasting on tons of food. He tried to hide it on seeing them, but he was already caught red-handed.

Superman: "What was I thinking? I should have known it was your stuff that made the sack so big. I can't believe you got all that food in there."

Son Goku was embarrassed, so he showed the food to his comrades, offering them to share his meal.

Captain Nootra: "You had to raise the tent, remember? Goku, we're not here for vacation. The other divisions have started learning the skills of their members, but we're going to be late because of you."

Son Goku: "Superman will raise the tent. I mean, what's the purpose of being Superman if you don't do everything?"

Superman: "You think I should do all the chores because I'm Superman? Guess what; I'm not doing this one."

Son Goku: "Okay, okay, I'll do it; no need to get that stern, Kal. But I must first empty this container. Chichi froze it and said I only had to apply some energy wave under the can to have it just like home. It can't be wasted, Cap. Join me, kid if the big guys aren't hungry."

Naruto, however, was shocked by what he saw coming from the strongest man in the world. It was surprising that Son Goku could finish a big can of food all by himself. This spectacle left the Hokage with mouth wide open and

wondering how the greatest fighter in the galaxy was just not behaving. That was disappointing since he had much admiration for Son Goku. Nevertheless, he joined him, as the other three and they ate together. After they had finished eating, Son Goku lay on the ground and slept until he snored. Captain Nootra scowled at him, seeing that the Saiyan was trying to avoid doing his task. Division 1 captain wasn't fooled. He shook Son Goku until he woke up and he reminded him to lift the tent.

Son Goku: "Cap? Didn't your dad tell you it's rude to wake a man who's happily asleep?"

Captain Nootra: "The first thing Commander Kuchiki asked us to do is set up camp, not eat and sleep. Don't you see we're behind schedule?"

Son Goku: "Something has been on my mind since we formed this squad. Naruto, will you take me as sidekick? I mean, the other way round. I can replace your master now that he's gone on one of his trips."

Goku's proposal surprised Superman, Captain Nootra and Naruto himself who, nevertheless, was glad Son Goku wanted him as partner.

Naruto: "Are you serious? You really want me to be your sidekick?"

Son Goku nodded and Naruto leapt to his feet and ran all over the place, jumping from rock to rock to express his joy. He returned and heartily accepted the proposal. But Goku's peers were not comfortable with what he proposed to the child.

Superman: "You can't be serious. I mean, how are you two going to partner? He's the Hokage of Konoha and you live in Nootra."

Son Goku: "Kal, did you forget I use Instant Transmission?² I'll pick him up in Konoha whenever we have a mission. Kid, for the sake of this good news, why not go raise the tent while I recover the energies I spent while eating?"

² Instant Transmission is a long distance movement in *DBZ*. Instant Movement is a short distance movement.

Captain Nootra: "Goku? Don't make me think it's for this you made him your sidekick. We shared out the tasks and you chose to raise the tent."

Son Goku: "But I can't; I feel dozy right now. I always feel this way after eating. What's the big deal with the tent anyway? We can sleep in the open air like when we have a barbecue, and we'll have a superb panorama of the sky."

Captain Nootra: "You may be immune to cold, but not everybody is."

Broly: "It's alright, Cap; I'll do it."

Captain Nootra: "No, Broly. You're already tasked with finding the wood for the fire. Son Goku will do it. Goku, I want the tent raised in the next thirty minutes."

Son Goku: "My word, Cap. You take this responsibility seriously; like the other guy you don't want to identify with. He only has to be away for you to start acting like him. As they say, like father like son. Relax Nootra; we'll take out the Supreme Fighter, whether we raise the tent or not."

Captain Nootra: "Twenty-nine minutes."

Son Goku jumped from where he lay and rushed to the camp to raise the tent. Captain Nootra was called at head office and he left his peers for a while. Now, Son Goku opened the tent pack and listened to the instructions on how to raise it. He followed the various steps from the tape until the tent stood up. He was happy with the result and excitedly called Broly, Superman and Naruto to come see what he did in less than an hour.

However, what he raised made his comrades wonder at the lack of skill. The tent was nothing steady. It was curved and narrow, as if it would crumble at any moment. Superman touched it to test the solidity and the whole thing came down. Son Goku had to do it again and since Captain Nootra wasn't around, Naruto helped him. When the two finished, Broly and Superman looked at the structure and shook their head. It seemed the sidekick was no better than his partner. Superman touched the structure and it withstood the test.

Superman: "At least this one didn't go down."

These words left the two builders jubilating. Captain Nootra later joined his squad and they started training together. They created teams of three on two and engaged in a series of combats, exchanging partners in each sequence. These combats and combinations familiarized them with each other's skills. After attending the general gathering at headquarters with the other squads, they returned to camp at night. While they slept, the wind blew wildly in the middle of the night and carried the tent away. The three big guys woke up for the cold, but Son Goku and Naruto were happily asleep, like nothing happened. That was when Superman and Broly finally raised the tent, as it was supposed to. When they finished, Captain Nootra released a wind stream, and carried Naruto and Son Goku and placed them in the tent. Then the five slept soundly together and warmly covered.

When Division 2 separated from their peers, Taicho Toshiro Hitsugaya led Kakashi, Sasuke and Ichigo across the wild of Keguh to their encampment. The terrain was covered with snow since Hitsugaya chose the foot of a peak for his squad to set up camp. This choice of place left one of his men underwhelmed. He complained about the site and that, to his captain's face.

Ichigo: "You want us frozen or what? I'm certain it's not because this place is strategic you chose it, but because it suits you. I don't know what happened to those brains at the Commission to make a ten-year-old our chief."

Toshiro: "I'm older than you, Kurosaki. You of all people should know it takes a longer time for Shinigami to grow. And I won't bear you talking to me anyhow during this mission. Respect your captain, punk."

Ichigo: "Or what will little Toshiro do? Call his papa Byakuya and cry to him? I should have known you and Byakuya were in cahoots, but for the post of captain of this squad, I didn't suspect. Kakashi-sensei is the eldest in the group and should be captaining."

Toshiro: "I'm Taicho Hitsugaya of the Sereitei and I outrank Kakashi. So what's the point you were trying to make, Kurosaki?"

Ichigo: "That rank is nothing compared to maturity. You may have lived longer than all of us, but in the body of a baby, there are things you can't know since they're only revealed once you're an adult. Here's my point, Toshiro: Kakashi should be leading, not you."

Kakashi: "You're not going to argue because of me. Hitsugaya captains one of Gotei 13's squads; it's a very high grade. And personally, I'd prefer he leads. I'm not fond of official stuffs like giving reports and communicating with the commander and captains all the time."

Ichigo: "I didn't know you too were a shy one, Kakashi-sensei."

Kakashi: "I'm not shy, Ichigo. It's that I've made so many mistakes in the past while in command, so I prefer to not be given responsibility when I have a choice."

Toshiro: "Somebody should start raising the tent now that we've found our base. Who has the sack?"

When the captain asked that question, Sasuke panicked because he hadn't taken any sack. He looked at Ichigo and was relieved to see that he carried something. But Ichigo panicked when he realized that Sasuke wasn't carrying anything. Both came closer and whispered to each other.

Sasuke: "You have the sack, don't you? It's what you're carrying behind your back, right?"

Ichigo: "Everything behind my back is my stuff and nobody tampers with it. How come you didn't take the sack? You were in charge."

Sasuke: "Don't put it all on me. How was I supposed to know you didn't bring the sack when you carry such big things behind your back? What is it?"

Ichigo: "It's my sword. See the greatness of Zangetsu!"

Sasuke: "I almost forgot that sword. I wonder how you manage to fight with such a heavy blade. And how do you even carry it now?"

Ichigo: "You wouldn't ask that if you knew the spiritual pressure in a Shinigami."

Toshiro: "Ichigo, unload and give us the materials."

Ichigo: "Hey, this is my sword and no stupid material."

Sasuke: "I'm afraid nobody took the sack, Taicho."

Toshiro Hitsugaya instantly turned furious and shouted at them.

Toshiro: "Reckless kids. And to think I used to complain about Matsumoto! She's far better than you two. Our first mission was to raise the tent. We can't go back to base and tell them we forgot to take the material. They'll think we're all irresponsible when it's you two; especially you, Kurosaki."

Ichigo: "Hey, why lay all the blame on me?"

Toshiro: "You fooled everyone by carrying that load behind your back. We thought it was the sack meanwhile it had been your sword all along."

Sasuke: "It's in times like this I miss Yamato-taicho. Sensei, can't you bend wood and make a covering for our heads? You're the Copy-Ninja after all. You can produce all types of jutsu, can't you?"

Kakashi: "Sorry, Sasuke but the Mokuton³ is unique. Only the Shodaime and Yamato have used it so far."

Toshiro: "You Shinobi forget I bend ice. Bankai: Daiguren Hyorinmaru."

Toshiro Hitsugaya released his Bankai and his sword Hyorinmaru built a dome-shaped ice house where the four sheltered. After admiring the residence, Toshiro and Kakashi went out to reconnoiter the environs while Ichigo and Sasuke stayed in. They soon began to feel uneasy.

Ichigo: "This place is too cold. I'll give everything to have a big fire to warm me up."

Sasuke: "You only had to say it. Did you even know Shinobi controlled the elements? Check this out."

³ Zangetsu is Ichigo's Zanpakuto/sword. Bankai Daiguren Hyōrinmaru is the most powerful stage of Hitsugaya's sword in *Bleach*. Bankai is the highest sword ability of a Shinigami. Matsumoto appears in *Bleach*. Mokuton is a wood release, Hashirama Senju's kekkei genkai in *Naruto*. Kekkei genkai are abilities passed down genetically in clans. Katon is a fire jutsu.

Sasuke released a Katon and the fire produced heat and warmed them up. But the house began to melt after a while and they ran outside before it collapsed. Hitsugaya and Kakashi rushed back to camp at the sound of the noise and seeing the house down, the captain deplored the negligence of the two.

Toshiro: "The fools. Didn't you understand fire and ice didn't mix? Now I'll have to start all over again."

Toshiro Hitsugaya once again built a house with his Bankai. Then he used the Shunpo to get stealthily to headquarters to take the sack and four lanterns into which Kakashi inflated a Katon. Each took a lamp to warm himself without damaging the building. After solving the shelter issue, the four proceeded to fighting each other in various team-ups; first Shinigami vs. Shinobi, that is, Ichigo and Toshiro vs. Kakashi and Sasuke; then Ichigo and Sasuke vs. Kakashi and Toshiro and lastly, Kakashi and Ichigo vs. Toshiro and Sasuke. They quickly familiarized with each other's skills and after this first session, the four felt they had known each other for ages.

Kazekage Gaara of Suna led his two companions to a spacious desert-covered site and marked it as their base in accord with Yamato and Green Lantern. Division 3 didn't need a tent; the three fighters were master architects. Each could create any architecture, no matter how complex. Using sand, Gaara raised spectacular edifices; Yamato erected complicated wooden monuments while Green Lantern designed any type of construction with his ring. Even before these three found their base, each had his own idea of a house to build. Yet they had to live under one roof, as directed by the commander. They decided that everyone would raise a structure and of the three, they would choose the best to camp. Green Lantern created an evergreen bungalow with his finger ring and Gaara a sand-floor complex.

When it was Yamato's turn, he proved himself to be the master-builder par excellence. Yamato erected a magnificent chateau with a complex structure, including balconies, verandas and everything anyone would desire for their house. The result stunned his comrades and they

brought down their respective houses for the surpassing beauty of the Chateau of Yamato. The house was so magnificent when Green Lantern talked about it around the fire, all the fighters of the force wished to see it. The hero carried them there, including Commander Kuchiki, and they visited the masterpiece of the ingenious architect. It was unfortunate people didn't live on Keguh to enjoy the residence. The Chateau of Yamato, however, outlived the operation and became a tourist site where travelers stopped for the night and toured before continuing their journey.

Toph Beifong and her squad had been walking for a long time already in search of the ideal place to camp. The captain walked in front of her men and even though they were tired, she continued searching. No place seemed good enough for Division 4 to camp. Her attitude exasperated Renji Abarai and he attributed their aimless wandering to the immaturity of their chief.

Renji: "Say something at least, Itachi. You're the one most likely to captain this division. Why allow a baby to take your place? Look at her; it's like she walked only yesterday."

Toph was master of the solid element and she heard what people said through her feet though they were far away. She was leading her fighters who formed a straight line behind her. As Renji said that, she stomped the ground and the crack continued until the Shinigami and rose to strike him. While Renji lay on the ground, Toph advanced toward him with her ride, a raised mass of ground. She stood before him and threatened.

Toph: "Those who are not satisfied should complain to the commander. I believe Byakuya Kuchiki is your superior at the Sereitei, Abarai. Why not go tell him you're unhappy with his choice of captain? Or you prefer I should tell him myself?"

Renji: "Don't tell him anything. You don't know what he'll do to me if he hears I contested his decision."

Toph: "So you better stop whining like a toddler who just started to walk. Some other person thinks I'm too young to be their captain?"

Toph Beifong turned and looked at each fighter in the eye and they shook their heads.

Toph: "I didn't think so. Neji, Itachi, Rukia, Renji, you may be big guys, but it's I your captain. Whoever whines about my authority again will be reported to the commander. You've been warned, kids. Now follow my lead."

Toph went ahead of the fighters and these looked at each other yet none said a word for fear of the reprisals that might fall. They all followed the captain's lead like the good soldiers that they were. Toph finally found a suitable site for their camp, a hostile jungle covered with wild plants.

Toph: "This is the place. Raise the tent while I go for reconnaissance. I want to find everything ready upon my return. Got me, big guys?"

Once she left, the men sank onto the ground and rested. The long walk had exhausted them. Itachi got up after a while and encouraged his peers to raise the tent. It was surprising the four of them, artistic combatants, were unable to erect a stable tent.

Itachi: "It's too complicated. I can't do it; not even with my Sharingan. I wonder how the other divisions are doing. Could it be Sasuke and his squad managed to raise theirs?"

Rukia: "All this is Renji's fault. Itachi said this side was the door, but you insisted it was the head. Now we're going to sleep with a part exposed."

Renji: "Because it had to be me. We told you the big nail was going to the left, but you said it was for the right. You're the one who sabotaged everything with your inability to follow instructions."

Rukia: "You blame me? Let me remind you, you agreed to do it as I wanted when the Shinobi said it wasn't the way it had to go."

Renji: "So much for supporting you. I see this is how you reward anyone who takes sides with you."

Rukia: "Nobody asked you for anything."

Renji: "Fine then. This is the last time I'm backing you."

As the fighters were arguing, their captain arrived and surprised them with a quake. The tremor stopped the two Shinigami and the place turned totally silent.

Toph: "This is better. One would think you were kids fighting each other. What's that thing you raised? I don't know about you, but I'm not sleeping under whatever that may be."

Toph went on to build a house using ground bending and when the fighters thought she was building it for them all, the result surprised them.

Itachi: "So small? How are we five going to fit in there?"

Toph: "No one said it was for you. I raised this house for myself. The tent is for you. Raise it well and lodge there or manage with whatever you've done there. I saw some good fruits on one of the trees in this jungle. Neji, Rukia, go get them for me. You won't disobey my orders, will you? I'm your captain."

This last insolence from Toph put Neji Hyuga in a mad temper and he could no longer bear the child's whims. He walked up to her and threatened.

Neji: "Listen kid, we're not your servants that you should order us around. If it wasn't for this force, there was no chance our paths would cross. And if you're captain as you say, then act as such. Captain Nootra said this assignment was to develop friendship among us, not enmity. If you continue with this behavior, I'll ask to be transferred to Division 5. At least there I'll be with Lee and I'm sure Ryu isn't troublesome. Nobody will force me to stay here and see you play the spoiled child."

Toph's face abruptly turned sad, as Neji spoke bitterly to her. She let out a loud cry, which put the fighters in panic mode. The three frowned at Neji for making the child cry. Neji didn't know what to do. He stooped and gently tried to stop her to stop crying, but she showed she wanted to be carried. Neji hesitated for a second, but his peers urged him since their mission was bound to fail if their captain was now being the baby that she was. Neji finally took her in his arms and Toph held him tight around the neck and laughed.

Toph: "I got you, Neji. I only wanted you to carry me. I don't know why the whole world prefers Sasuke when you're way too cooler than him."

Neji quickly put her down and was furious she made him do something embarrassing. Then Division 4's captain clarified things.

Toph: "If you think it's for nothing I'm heading this squad, you're completely mistaken. I am Toph-sama, master ground Bender and my fame has gone beyond the World of Benders, until Earth, in another dimension. My earlier behavior was an experiment. I wanted to see how far you could be soldiers. We, masters, always do that; coming up with ways to have better students. Don't worry; you'll know it when you grow up and become masters yourselves. Yet I promise you've seen the last of the test. Move all of you; I'll lift the tent."

Toph Beifong dismantled the unsteady tent and set up a large, airy and stable one. They all went inside and unpacked their things, and after eating, they brought hands together and reiterated their commitment to the squad. Then they went out to fight and know each other's skills. After training, they were knit together and became an indissoluble team.

Ryu took his division to a forest not far from headquarters and they raised their tent without difficulty. After unpacking the equipment, Division 5's captain proposed that they first eat before training. Rock Lee couldn't join them for as soon as they set up camp, he was already on it. He left his peers and found a big tree in the forest where he practiced Taijutsu.⁴ Chun-Li walked out of the tent and met him in the forest. She asked him to join them for lunch, but Rock Lee couldn't do that.

Lee: "Sorry, Chun-Li. We've been traveling all this while and I haven't had time to train. Gai-sensei wouldn't like that. I need to recover the lost hours. I don't know; something comes to mind every time I see you, Chun-Li.

⁴ Taijutsu refers to any techniques involving the martial arts or the optimization of natural human abilities. Gai-sensei is a Jonin of Konoha. Konoha is the main setting of *Naruto*.

You look like someone I know, but I can't place the face. All the same, thanks for the concern."

Chun-Li joined the rest and told them Lee wasn't coming for lunch. When Ryu heard that, he got up and went where Lee was training. He watched him and his tenacity boosted him. He joined him and practiced his energy-based techniques. Zach also left the tent and connected to the two and each worked out on his side before the general team training. Ryan, Ken and Chun-Li watched from a distance.

Ryan: "Doesn't he ever get tired? I mean Lee. We met in Konoha and he couldn't stay with us for he had to go and train. That's what he's still doing here. I used to wonder at his determination. It's even more remarkable in reality."

Ken: "I don't know about the Shinobi, but I know Ryu never gets enough of training. In your opinion, Ryan; who of the three will stop first?"

Ryan: "In any case, it won't be Zach. He's a fighter and when he sees people with the same spirit, he becomes unstoppable. Yeah; he's in the right place."

The time for the group training came and Chun-Li, Ryan and Ken joined their comrades. They opted for duels, one on one, changing partners in turn. And so continued Division 5. Division 6 camped close to HQ. Haruno Sakura and Inoue Orihime were fearsome in combat yet their task in the Galactic Force was to serve as healers. These two, together with their captain Moira McTaggert, were experts in restorative treatment and the force called them to be its medical corps.

The Joker camped furthest away from headquarters due to the destructiveness of their techniques. Thor, Iron Man, Silver Surfer and Tenten used attacks of large-scale destruction, which also was the mission assigned to them for the operation. The four came to a wide desert zone and trained together. Iron Man wrecked rocks with his lasers, Thor summoned thunder from the sky and shattered canyons, Silver Surfer ripped the soil with his Power Cosmic and Tenten flattened mountains with her incalculable weapons. Thus the Galactic Force's squads set up camp and trained together. From time to time, the

seven units gathered at headquarters under Captain Nootra's supervision and merged everything they worked on and simulated the operation according to the plan of attack. So they fared while waiting to confront the Supreme Fighter and uproot his tent from the galaxy.

21 HARMATTAN STRIKE

Elite fighters of the ten planets of the Brave assembled to answer the call of the galaxy. Indeed, the galaxy asked them to join forces against the invading Ablom Empire. In Cybertron, they formed the greatest battalion ever - the Galactic Force. This force set up camp on Keguh and each of the seven units acquainted with its members. They trained together to synchronize the force in view of the assault on enemy warship. While these fighters gave flesh to the Galactic Force on the threshold of worlds, the villains of Nootra, having noticed the absence of the big guys, came out of their hideouts and started terrorizing citizens. They went about breaking in shops, invading residences and depriving people of belongings. It was the opportunity for them to wreak havoc and take over the city.

Sector 13 of East Nootra was one of the places where the felony was most significant. The Shredder gathered a few friends and broke into Base E13 to steal the techs that were developed there. Shredder had assembled a small gang of villains, including Terra, A17 and A18, and these four forced entry into the base. They neutralized the guards, accessed the safe and hurried out of the building after acquiring the secret weapon. NSF's alarm went off, signaling the robbery.

Before the superheroes left to serve the galaxy, NSF set up a force to protect citizens in case the villains went uncontrollable, as they were doing. So despite the absence of the mighty big guys, the little big guys were there to defend the people. J'onn J'onzz and Professor Charles Xavier directed security from NSF Central and they initiated the Civilian Defense Program. Detecting the break-in at Base E13, they put agents on the track of Shredder and his band. Wasp, Human Torch, Chaozu, Tenshinhan carrying Robin, soon arrived in the zone. The villains looked up and the heroes were hanging over them.

Wasp: "Where do you think you're going with that, Shredder? It's NSF property. Take it back where you got it."

Shredder: "You're talking about this, bug? If you want it, come get it if you can."

Tenshinhan: "Why are you doing this at a time like this, Shredder? You too are a Nootran."

Shredder: "What time do you mean, three eyes; the time your supermen are not around? It serves them right for they'll come back to find out that we've taken the city."

Human Torch: "Guys, if you're trying to do the impossible like reasoning with Shredder, well, good luck. But let me remind you that Shredder and his band don't listen to anyone."

Robin: "At your command, Wasp."

Wasp: "Boy Wonder versus A17, Human Torch, you take Terra, Tenshin, Chaozu, A18 is your opponent. I'm shredding someone. Go, go, go."

The band of Wasp split up and each engaged the villains. But they had underestimated their opponents for these were tougher than they had thought. Shredder was an accomplished martial artist who, although cornered several times, was never arrested or taken to the Frightful Forest. NSF didn't take his case seriously since he only committed minor crimes. Citizens also reported how he helped them in times of need. Thus NSF treated his case with leniency. Many heroes liked his style and had fun whenever they faced such a skilled martial artist. He was even the favorite villain of some, among whom the boss himself. Yet by breaking into Base E13 and stealing the secret weapon, NSF had enough reason to arrest Shredder and keep him in the Frightful Forest until he was enlightened to end his career of felony.

A18 and A17 were humans who were first turned into androids and then back into humans. When they regained their human nature, they retained the faculties, abilities and ingenuity of the androids. A18's power level was close to that of Saiyans and she was even stronger than some. A17 was her twin brother, who also was skilled in the arts. Terra had the ability to provoke quakes, tremors and all sorts of land shakes. She shattered rocks and wrecked large surfaces with her destructive force. It was against

these four the heroes launched their attack. Wasp initialized her powers and shrank to the size of a bug. She engaged the Shredder and blasted him with yellow stings. Shredder tried to catch her without success. He was like one trying to catch an insect.

Shredder: "Stop buzzing in my ears, stupid bug. Why don't you take your full form and fight? You'll see I'm going to cut you in pieces with my blades."

Wasp: "No thanks. This is my fighting mode and if you don't like it, good for me for I don't intend to put you at ease."

Wasp continued to fly around Shredder and shot him all over. She was small and swift so Shredder couldn't fight her effectively. Shredder finally caught her in one of his attempts. He clapped her between his hands and pressed her tight. From the hollow of his hands, Wasp blasted him, forcing him to part his palms and let her go. Once free, Wasp pestered Shredder in her bug form and irritated him. Shredder, being a hand-to-hand combatant, was unable to exercise any of his moves while she remained in that form. And so Wasp dominated him in that combat.

Robin engaged A17 as soon as Tenshinhan dropped him. These two martial artists were brilliant in close range combat. On one occasion, Robin threw an explosive, but A17 jumped and appearing before him, stretched out a leg to strike him. The Boy Wonder slid and passed under his opponent. Robin turned and threw several Batarangs. A17 blasted each of them with eye-rays and then appeared over Robin with an energy wave to strike him. At that very moment entered the Red Hood. He pushed Robin aside and the energy wave hit the ground and uprooted it.

Red Hood: "Robin, we're going to fight him together. A17 is as strong as a Saiyan and you can't fight him alone."

Robin: "I've always dreamed of this moment, Red Hood; me and you fighting alongside."

Red Hood smiled under his mask and both took position to confront the android.

A17: "Well, well, isn't this sweet; the Dark Knight's kids for me alone. You can come all four of you with your master to support you yet I'll still beat you."

Wasp had noticed her team couldn't measure up to their rivals, two of whom were at the level of Saiyans. She called for reinforcement and HQ sent Red Hood and Winter Soldier. Red Hood assisted Robin against A17 while Winter Soldier backed up Tenshinhan and Chaozu against A18 who was manhandling them. The Human Torch resisted the tremors of the tough Terra and the two had a spectacular duel between fire and rocks.

As the good guys were facing the bad guys in Sector 13 of East Nootra, there was a noise in the sky like an explosion. Heroes and villains paused at the sound and raised their eyes up. An enormous spaceship was coming from above and descending to the place where they were. It stopped at a certain level between sky and ground and steadily hovered in the air. The size of the ship covered the whole Sector 13, obstructing the sky above.

Neighborhood residents came out of their homes and looked, wondering why HQ hadn't informed them of the incoming ship. What they didn't know was that NSF hadn't picked up the signal and so was unaware of its presence. The ship had bypassed security, being camouflaged by a surpassing technology, which rendered it untraceable to digital, man-made machinery or telekinesis. Luckily, NSF agents were in the sector and they called Headquarters for clarification.

Winter Soldier: "Winter Soldier to J'onn; come in. We have something just over our heads. Quite impressive! Is it coming from you?"

J'onn J'onzz (via comm.): "I don't think so. Can you describe it?"

Wasp: "It's a spaceship alright, but a kind I've never seen before. It is dark grey and covers the North East sky over an area of about 2000 square miles."

Tenshinhan: "It's not one of our engines. It looks like an alien ship."

J'onn J'onzz (via comm.): "If it's where you are, then it has clouded our security. I can capture your signal, but nothing in my radar shows a ship there. It must be using some technology to hide itself from our projectors."

Red Hood: "That sounds to me like what Zota was using over Aegels. It must be an Abлом ship."

Charles Xavier (via comm.): "Agents, see if you can get us visual. We have images of the Supreme Fighter's unit from Rezes. We must see it to know the measures to take."

Terra: "You want visual; I'll get it for you right away, dude."

Human Torch: "Terra, wait; I'm coming with you."

Terra: "I don't need you, flame boy. I can take care of myself, you know. I've been doing that since I was born; not like the spoiled kid who received everything from dad, mom and big sis."

Terra enabled her powers and the ground on which she stood rose and lifted her up. She got close enough to take more defined pictures of the spaceship. She joined the rest down and Winter Soldier sent the images to HQ through his communicator.

J'onn J'onzz (via comm.): "That's what I feared. Kainos Abлом has sent his Harmattan against our city. This army wrecked Rezes and they didn't need their master's involvement to do that. Agents, this is your new mission before backup arrives: clear the zone of civilians and don't attempt anything on the ship. We'll teleport more fighters to help with the evacuation."

Charles Xavier: "Wasp, you're in charge. Remember, the top priority is to get citizens to safety. We'll join you in a short while; there are things we have to do here. Xavier out."

Chaozu (Shakes): "The Harmattan are here? Heee. We're doomed."

Robin: "Don't say that, Chaozu or you're going to doom us for real."

Human Torch: "You too are trembling, small Robin."

Robin: "Why do you put small before my name?"

Shredder: "I can't believe this misfortune. Just when we succeeded our shot, the aliens show up. Let's see how this works on them."

Tenshinhan: "Certainly not, Shredder. This weapon is just as dangerous. And remember what HQ said; we must wait for orders before attacking. We don't know what the aliens want yet."

A17: "Are you nuts or what? The aliens are here to invade Nootra, as they'll do this entire galaxy. If you think you're going to talk to them and find out what they want, you have to learn to know villains better."

A17 went berserk all of a sudden and started to laugh uncontrollably.

A17: "Hahaha! The end of the world at last! How I had waited for it! Yet before it comes, I'm going to have fun one last time by bringing down this immense ship."

Wasp: "Wait, A17. It's not the end of the world. We'll thwart whatever the Supreme Fighter is planning against our city. But we can't start hostilities yet, otherwise we won't be able to evacuate citizens. Stop him, Shredder."

Shredder: "Even if I wanted, I can't stop A17 when he's bent on something. But the thing is I don't want to stop him."

A17 smiled at him but before he took off, Red Hood made a swift move and seized the secret weapon from Shredder and pointed it at him.

Red Hood: "Freeze, dude. You make a move, I fry you."

A17: "Don't tell me you forgot I was an android. Your stay out of the country changed you a lot, Robin."

Red Hood: "I'm not Robin. Don't give me another reason to want to do this, A17."

Terra: "Come on now, boys; you won't get back to your old ways. You're grown up now. But I think the heroes are right. A18, you have to stop your brother."

A18: "Though I'd love to see what you would do in this bind, you must stand down, A17."

A18's words calmed A17 and he came back to his senses.

A17: "You're lucky, dude. My sister has spoken and her word is my command. That will be for another day, Robbie."

This last one from A17 provoked Red Hood and he appeared before him. Luckily, Tenshinhan interposed and stopped both their hands from exchanging anything. Wasp spoke once again to the villains.

Wasp: "Why don't you villains help us evacuate citizens before the aliens start coming out of their ship? Shredder, if your guys want some action, they can give us a hand."

Shredder: "Why are you addressing me all the time, bug? You think I'm leader of this band? Sorry, but we don't play NSF here. We're a group because nobody bosses anybody around."

Wasp: "Listen up, A17, A18, Terra. What floats over our heads is probably the Supreme Fighter. Citizens can't defend themselves against him. But we're fighters of Nootra and they need us to take them to safety. Let's do this first and after the people are well covered, we'll show the Supreme Fighter there are only ultimate fighters in Nootra."

Terra: "I'm go for it. What do you say guys? A18?"

A18: "I hate playing the hero, but since NSF is short of them, I don't mind doing their dirty job."

A17: "Whatever my sister says."

Shredder, Terra, A17 and A18 joined Wasp, Human Torch, Robin, Winter Soldier, Red Hood, Chaozu and Tenshinhan to direct citizens away from the danger zone. The people marveled to see the villains help them, even if these expected no gratitude in return. They carried some without putting on a smile and scolded anyone who thanked them for their help. Shredder found a child hiding in one of the buildings' apartments. The child's parents were out and he feared to go with the scary stranger. Shredder knitted his brows and asked him to leave the shade.

Shredder: "Come over here, stupid kid. If it's me you're afraid of, you haven't seen anything yet. The one hovering over this house is ten times scarier than me. Hurry up or I'm leaving you to perish here."

The child cried and called for his parents.

Child: "I want daddy and mummy."

Shredder: "Oh; so you think everyone can afford a daddy and a mummy? You think everyone was as lucky as you?"

The child screamed louder almost driving Shredder insane. He was forced to use a vocabulary not proper to him to put an end to the wail.

Shredder: "Kid, your mummy and your daddy are waiting for you where I'm taking you. I'm not a good guy but on this one, I'm playing Superman. So grab on before I seriously get angry with you."

The child had no choice for Shredder carried him by force and though he hammered his ears with deafening cries, he took him to the place where the people had gathered. The child found his parents and ran to their arms. The parents came to thank Shredder, but he showed his blades and they backed off.

Once NSF Central received news of the Harmattan presence in the city, J'onn J'onzz notified the commanders of bases and the other four Nootra headquarters. Code 10 was initiated from Secret Base L5 and the Grand Evacuation commenced. Professor Xavier contacted the other planets and cautioned them against the arrival of the Harmattan on their soil. It was confirmed that another Harmattan was on Aegels while an alien ship, not necessarily Harmattan, had spread its tentacles over Medon.

The Grand Evacuation was underway in Nootra and agents scattered all across the city to execute it. The Grand Evacuation was an ultimate defense of Nootra Security Forces meant as last resort for the people's protection. It was implemented when the planet was under the threat of a widespread destruction at a time when Captain Nootra was away. It gathered humanity in twenty-five underground vacuums dispersed equitably across the four

sides of the globe and centre. These vacuums were created to hide citizens from the invaders while hostilities continued on the surface. In the case where there was a risk of the total destruction of the planet, the vacuums self-reprogrammed into enormous spaceships to take citizens to a place deemed safe by the vessel's commander.

Upon learning of the presence of the Harmattan ship in East Nootra, J'onn J'onzz and Charles Xavier, along with fellow base commanders, opted for the Grand Evacuation for the whole of Nootra. The Goshi, a group of Sages from Mount Heyas, left their habitat and came to Mid Nootra Central Headquarters, to L1, even to the Chamber of the Divine. They opened the safe and the Ancient One of Heyas pressed the button to launch the Grand Evacuation. Agents were already posted on the edge of the vacuums and once the operation was launched from L1, the grounds opened and civilians were directed inside. This mission mobilized millions of agents who took billions of citizens to safety beneath the surface. While this was going on, J'onn J'onzz called the Galactic Force and reported the situation.

Now the galaxy's force had left Cybertron and camped on Keguh, last planet of the Brave. They made it their base of operation from where they would fly to the Abлом. They had secured the zone against detection. Their brilliant minds dissected the technology the Supreme Fighter gave to Zota and built theirs, which they used to confound the enemy. After successfully landing on Keguh, the seven divisions camped and rehearsed their specific tasks under their captains' direction. They fought and learned the techniques of their peers. More importantly, they spent precious moments together and though coming from different backgrounds, their communion created a deep friendship among them.

When the news of the Harmattan presence on Nootra and Aegels reached the Galactic Force's command, divisions' heads and others joined the panel and they tried to see how to proceed following that report. Some were not patient enough to hear more and were tempted to react impulsively to what happened to their worlds.

Captain Nootra: "He's aware of our special unit that's why he attacked the city in our absence. I must leave to protect citizens with the Nootra Shield."

Byakuya Kuchiki: "What he intends to do primarily is to destabilize our forces. He knows when we hear that our planets are under attack, we'll panic and desert the joint force. Then he'll defeat us one by one in our worlds and bring this galaxy under his command."

Toshiro: "Deserting this force is out of the question. We've looked at it from every angle and it's our only chance against the aggressor. We're losing our freedom if we split up."

Naruto: "Toshiro, you think I'll stay here and let my people suffer when it's the Hokage's duty to protect the village? This force is good, but what you're asking is too much. I am Hokage and I must go save Konoha."

Sasuke: "And you said you had faith in your friends. Naruto, you left forces behind. It's also your obligation to trust them. They're aware you're away and will save the people as you would. Remember, it's to my master you entrusted the village. He's one of the three Sannin and the Will of Fire is in him. I know he'll do everything to protect Konoha."

Naruto listened to Sasuke and trusted his wise persuasion. He had faith in the men he left in the village for its protection; but some were still not convinced.

Captain Nootra: "This isn't happening. I should have left the Nootra Shield behind. I can't believe you're asking me to stay here and do nothing when citizens are at great risk."

Pikkoro: "You'll do more for citizens being here than being in Nootra, Captain. J'onn, Xavier, Marvel, Wonder Woman and my apprentice are there. They protect the city and Agape will save everyone. Your place and that of the Nootra Shield is here with the Galactic Force."

Gaara: "What if the Supreme Fighter is aboard one of the ships? Isn't that a possibility?"

Iron Man: "It's unlikely given what he's shown as war tactics so far. If he's on any of our planets, we'll only have

to change course and refocus this operation there, and attack him on one of our soils. And given the number of fighters we have at home, he'll be at a disadvantage."

Captain Nootra: "I'm still not convinced. I can't be out of town at the very moment it needs my presence the most. What kind of defense am I?"

Son Goku: "I understand you're worried, Captain. We all were aware of this possibility when we embarked on this operation. That's why we left comrades behind. As the young Shinobi said, give them a chance to prove they too are a defense for Nootra. Besides, now that your brothers are back, your spirit in them rests over the city and I promise Nootra will come out of this stronger than ever. New heroes will emerge from these battles and it's a good thing for the future of our civilization. We here present are the Galactic Force and while our comrades protect our peoples, we're the ones to end this mad conquest of Kainos Ablom."

Son Goku's words reassured everyone and this assurance was passed on to all who had gathered on Keguh for that mission. Captain Nootra also listened to him since he had great respect for the Saiyan. Broly came behind Captain Nootra and touched him on the shoulder.

Broly: "It'll be well, Captain. I'm motivated more than I've ever been my whole life to fight this battle. It'll be my first as a good guy and it's so beautiful since I'll be fighting it with Goku, my brother and you, my best friend. I promise to win it for both of you."

Captain Nootra smiled at his friend and his confidence resurfaced while he treasured those words in his heart. Meanwhile, the Grand Evacuation was in progress in Nootra, but the Harmattan ship was still not making any movement. NSF had resolved to not attack the vessel until all citizens were safe in the vacuums. This was their top priority. Since the evacuation required a large number of agents, the heroes in Sector 13 East were asked to hold their position and report any development from the ship. Shredder and his band also wanted to fight whosoever would emerge from the ship, so they remained there. When the commander of the fearsome Harmattan of the Supreme

Fighter had seen enough of the hustle and bustle in the city, he who called himself true Shredder decided to start the offensive. Then the vessel hovering overhead Sector 13 Northeast Nootra opened before the eyes of Wasp and her comrades.

The Harmattan ship unlocked from below and a cool dry wind blew from the inside and flowed out of the vessel. It saturated the air and reached the ground where it made itself visible in the form of a whirlwind. It was a terrifying sensation. After the whirlwind came marching from the ship an army of robotic beings that jumped directly from the sky to the ground and dispersed to the four corners of North East Nootra. These were the Harmattan. The Harmattan had human forms yet were mindless automated fighters, which for this campaign were pre-programmed for an indiscriminate devastation of worlds.

The Harmattan were at the level of average fighters whom superior fighters could eliminate, except for their number. Kainos Abлом permitted no Harmattan to defy worthy fighters for he reserved the best for himself, and so he set the Harmattan to fight at a level inferior to their conception. The Supreme Fighter rated a planet according to its success in resisting the Harmattan. Although the Harmattan were created based on his fighting skills, the Supreme Fighter didn't let them use those capacities to the fullest. He used the robots to provoke planets instead so as to find opponents of choice to challenge in duels. His conquest of the universe being an enjoyment to him, the Supreme Fighter didn't unleash the totality of his force in battle since it would render the resistance insignificant. He never allowed the pleasure of destroying creditable fighters to robots.

However, whoever resisted the Harmattan was worthy to face his men. It was only if they beat his men that he faced them himself. As for renowned fighters by name, he allowed neither his men nor the robots to touch, but challenged them straight off. In this case, however, none of the elites was home since they were coming to him. So he sent his troops to the planets while waiting for the arrival of the supermen of the Brave in the Abлом.

Once the Harmattan landed on Nootra ground, they started shooting; blasting everything in their path. Like wild locusts, which left destruction behind them, so were the Harmattan as they proceeded. What remained after their parade was devastation. When Wasp, Tenshinhan, Chaozu, Winter Soldier, Red hood, Human Torch, Robin, Terra, A17, A18 and Nootra Shredder saw that those beings only meant destruction, they engaged them and neutralized as many as they could. But they were endless and the Nootrans couldn't stop them from running wild in the city.

The Supreme Fighter had entrusted his Harmattan to the Shredder. Shredder wasn't alone on this mission; M. Bison of Shadaloo assisted him. How both got along was a mystery for they were two of the most ruthless villains in the galaxies. Shredder wasn't in his armor, but in civilian clothes as Oruku Saki. Oruku Saki came out of the ship and stood on a mobile disc from where he observed the agents fight the Harmattan. They aroused him, as the ten crushed two hundred of his robots in a few minutes. M. Bison was inside the ship and a wild smile appeared on his face, as he watched the Nootrans combat their troops. He was completely captivated. The fighters' skills excited him so much he wanted to join the battle. As his pleasure increased, his energy began to manifest and suddenly enveloped him.

While Oruku Saki descended the ship gradually on the disc, M. Bison left the vessel and like the Harmattan, dropped from the sky and landed on his feet. Oruku Saki eventually joined him and they walked to the Nootrans. Oruku Saki ordered and the Harmattan cleared the zone for their superiors. M. Bison and Shredder, being themselves combatants, desired to fight and since those agents could fulfill their wish, they decided to face them. The Nootrans soon became aware of the presence of these two as the leaders of the Harmattan. The enemy didn't attack right away, so the heroes asked.

Wasp: "Who are you? Are you the captains of this ship? What do you want from us?"

M. Bison left the talking to Oruku Saki while he stretched out his hands, preparing them for punching.

Oruku Saki: "Nootra, huh? It is reported in the galaxies of your resourceful fighters and after seeing you stand up so brilliantly to the Supreme Fighter's Harmattan, we thought of honoring you in a fight. You'll fall at the hands of the Supreme Fighter's wingmen and it'll be a glorious end for you."

Some heroes, however, were not fond of ceremony.

Human Torch: "Unimpressed. Does it mean this skinny dude and that huge freak are the Supreme Fighter's personal dogs; and these lousy robots his redoubtable Harmattan? These guys are making a lot of noise for nothing."

Red Hood: "Yep. And when we defeat these two, we'll cast out all of their weak robots. And if the big man dares show up, he'll get the same treatment. I wonder if he's anything but big given the frailty of his army."

A17: "I agree with you for once, Boy Wonder."

Red Hood: "For the last time, A17; I'm not Robin."

Winter Soldier: "Not the time for that guys."

Terra: "Hey intruders, your supreme sucker only has a reputation. You should go home and tell him his pathetic show doesn't intimidate anyone."

Oruku Saki: "I see that in addition to being weak, you Nootrans are noisy and presumptuous. And you so much appreciate villains a superhero gets to dress like me, the fearsome Shredder."

Nootra Shredder: "Don't insult me; I'm no superhero. I am a super villain and I keep my post. And in case you didn't know it, I am the Shredder. I received this title from my ancestor Oruku Sancho."

Oruku Saki: "You, a super villain? You look more like a clown with that costume, which mocks the true armor of Shredder. Now look and see the awesome costume of true Shredder."

Oruku Saki clapped his hands and an armor of pointed blades covered his whole body and a sharp-edged helmet,

his head. Once in costume, true Shredder jumped and fell on Nootra Shredder. He grabbed his head and smashed him on the ground. Terra came to his rescue and uprooting a huge rock mass, she threw it at the invader. Shredder jumped, took the mass on his two feet and thrust it back. Winter Soldier hurried and pushed Terra out of the way and the rock crashed into the wall. A18 took advantage of the brief distraction to get behind the invader and heated his neck with energy palms. Shredder struggled and grabbed her by the head; then carried her from behind and threw her before his feet. As he was about to strike her with his blades, A18 disappeared and the blade struck the ground and stuck there for a while. A17 joined his sister and the two fought Shredder together.

Shortly after invading Shredder engaged the battle, M. Bison, who had remained motionless, began to laugh all of a sudden. He started small, and then roared, and filled the zone with a deafening laughter. The whole place quaked, as he laughed and the Nootrans looked for strong pillars to support themselves so as to not fall into the large cracks the guffaw created. M. Bison turned and looked at the fighters with white eyes and his dreadful gaze frightened some.

Robin: "It's official: I'm totally freaked out. The Supreme Fighter is sure hanging out with some creepy guys."

Red Hood: "Be vigilant, Robin. This one must be super strong."

Human Torch: "Keep showering him with compliments, RH. While you're at it, you can as well ask for an autograph. You must never say any good thing about bad guys. They're bad at everything, even at being bad."

Wasp: "Agents, don't let him wreck this place as he pleases. Hood, Soldier, Robin, you're with me; we take him together. Torch, join the androids against the other guy. Communication is down in this sector and we can't reach HQ. Tenshin, take Chaozu and get out of here and contact J'onn using his communication ability. HQ must know the Harmattan came accompanied. Move boys."

The four Nootrans dispersed and attacked M. Bison in turn. Winter Soldier and Red Hood fired incessantly at him.

They moved as they shot and bullets assailed M. Bison from all sides. Yet for every shot they fired, M. Bison stopped with the palms of his hands, which were covered with some mysterious gauntlets. Although big, M. Bison was swift and he turned in all directions to block the shots. Red Hood and Winter Soldier continued to fire until they ran out of bullets. None of their shots, however, scratched M. Bison. Robin appeared from above while his comrades reloaded their batteries. He intended to place bombs on the enemy's body. He had earlier exploded a gas to block visibility but M. Bison's eyes were gas-proof and he saw through the smoke. Robin realized he had been found out, but he couldn't stop his descent. So the enemy caught him and flung him toward a building. Red Hood, being always conscious of his substitute, speeded up and got him. He crashed on the wall and broke the shock.

Winter Soldier, worried about Robin and Red Hood, lost vigilance for a while. M. Bison reached him at this moment of inattention and enfolding him in his arms, squashed him with his body mass. Wasp came right away and blasted him with yellow energy from her darts. The incessant sting pestered M. Bison and releasing Winter Soldier, he grabbed Wasp and knocked her between his palms. As he squeezed her, Wasp began to gain height, turning gradually into Giant Woman. She was huge and having come out of Bison's hold, she caught him and pressed him in her hand, returning the favor. Bison's hands sparkled with energy, which force struck Wasp so that she lost balance and began to fall. Human Torch hastened and pressed the button to disable her giant mode and Nootra Shredder got her before she hit the ground. She said with a surprised look.

Wasp: "The Shredder. You saved me."

Invading Shredder gave no time-out to his opponents and he came for Nootra Shredder. This one put Wasp somewhere and faced the impostor. Alien Shredder was no soft-hearted fellow. He pounced on home Shredder and hit him with blades, putting him one knee down. A18 interfered and threw an energy wave on the impostor, allowing Shredder to escape his claws. True Shredder protected himself from the blast with a shield, which

appeared only for that occasion and vanished. Then he jumped high, but A18 followed him up. However, turning acrobatically, he kicked A18 hard, sending her falling onto the ground. True Shredder propelled himself down to crush her with metal boots, but she rolled over and escaped the smash. A blast surprised the invader behind his back. It was A17 who reinforced his sister. Both threw countless energy waves on the villain, though his armor protected him. Shredder jumped and crossed past A17. It was only after a while this one realized his elbow blade had struck him on the side. As A17 was falling, A18 rushed and caught him.

A17: "What are you doing? Finish him off."

A18: "You must be repaired immediately. I can't lose you fighting a villain when I'm a villain myself."

A17: "You have to avenge me, Aniki. It's the only thing that matters."

A18: "You'll avenge yourself after being treated. Let's get out of here."

A18 carried A17 and left the battlefield. As for Tenshinhan and Chaozu, they tried to leave the zone as Wasp ordered, but a hundred Harmattan surrounded them and they couldn't get out of the spaceship's influence to alert NSF of the danger. The two, therefore, faced the robots, but the Harmattan were numberless and gave them no respite. Terra subsequently engaged alien Shredder. She raised the ground under her feet and cutting it into rock heaps, threw them successively at the enemy. Shredder ducked some, others he sliced and on one occasion, jumped and went over his opponent. He caught her neck with his legs and slammed her down. Terra lost consciousness, but Shredder walked away with his blades.

The Human Torch flew over M. Bison and fired orb'd flames. These only scratched the enemy. While Johnny Storm attacked Bison from above, Red Hood jumped on the villain, but Bison plucked him from his body instantly and threw him away. Yet this contact was enough for Red Hood to place explosives on him. Upon noticing the hero's ruse, M. Bison rotated on himself and dispersed the bombs in all

directions. Everyone took cover, as the bombs scattered and exploded.

Wasp recovered from her setback and set up a combined attack, starting with Winter Soldier. Bucky jumped high and hit Bison's chest with heavy boots. Then entered Red Hood with several shuriken. M. Bison swept them all with only a hand gesture. Wasp followed and blasted him with stingers while Human Torch fired continuously at him. With acrobatic turns, Robin struck all parts of his body with his staff. Something, however, was odd. M. Bison seemed to be taking pleasure in their combined attack and when he had enough satisfaction, he retaliated. First, he grabbed Red Hood and Robin, and crashing them into each other, threw them away. Next, he pulled Wasp down with a magnetic force and crushed her under foot. Then he extinguished Human Torch with his psyche. This one lost all of his abilities and switched off.

On seeing his comrades falling in a row, Winter Soldier attacked M. Bison head-on and the two engaged a series of punching and dodging. The hero withdrew for his blows were no match for the enemy's fists. He tactically placed a bomb on a sculpture and upon exploding, the mass rolled down the building and crushed Bison. While lying on the ground, Bison began to laugh and then energy manifested on his body, and shattered the monument into pieces. He stood up and appeared before Winter Soldier in a flash. He struck him with his palms, which attack pushed the hero a long distance away. M. Bison shortened his course by materializing in front of him before impact. He grabbed his head and thumped him in the stomach. Winter Soldier was disarmed and he couldn't riposte when M. Bison came again to hit him. The enemy flung him down and he crashed into the debris.

Having observed the various tactics of his adversaries, M. Bison considered those agents not of his stature. To finish them off, he unleashed his lethal technique. He brought two palms together and created a whirlwind, which he sent against the heroes who were recovering from their setback. The whirlwind took Wasp, Red Hood, Winter Soldier, Robin and Human Torch and knocked them out in the wreckage the Harmattan formed. After crushing

the five agents, M. Bison joined Shredder, who had got rid of Terra and Nootra Shredder. Both stood gazing at the Nootrans lying unconscious on the ground. This brief exchange with the agents excited M. Bison and he laughed out loud for the pleasure he got from the combat.

M. Bison: "Kainos was right; this Nootra is quite interesting. These fighters have resisted me though they're not among the elites of their planet. I'll go patrol the city and challenge every combatant I find on my way."

Shredder: "Don't lose your communicator. It's the only connection we have with the tech."

M. Bison: "I need none of those communicators. And don't come looking for me. I'll get to you when I'm done. I don't forgive anyone who disturbs me in the middle of a battle; even if he's an ally. Kainos knows it very well."

Having said that, M. Bison called a mobile disc from the spaceship and boarded. He went patrolling the city in expectation of resistance from the Nootrans. True Shredder remained on the spot and walked toward Nootra Shredder. He lifted him up from the ground with a hand and said.

Shredder: "Those who don't know the power of Shredder shouldn't tamper with it. You've disgraced my name, impostor. Now you'll pay for that impudence. I'll get rid of you first before I terminate the rest. There will be one Shredder only and it's me."

One second before true Shredder struck Nootra Shredder, an arrow passed between his fist and Nootra Shredder and sliced the pointed blades.

Raphael: "Not that we like that guy so much but in this city, it's the Turtles, who take down Shredder, whether true or impostor."

A rope fastened the enemy's fist and dragged it away from home Shredder. True Shredder seized the rope and as he pulled it, Raphael let it go. That brief distraction was sufficient for Michelangelo to take Nootra Shredder away from the grip of alien Shredder.

Michelangelo: "Who would believe this? I'm actually saving Shredder here."

Leonardo: "Casey, Don, Hawkeye, Mikey get the agents and our villains out of the zone and teleport them to Central. Join us fast enough for I have the impression this Shredder has nothing to do with ours. Raph, we're buying our friends some time."

Raphael: "Let them take all the time they want. Whether alien Shredder is scarier than home Shredder, one thing is certain, Shredder is going down under my Sais."

Donatello, Michelangelo, Casey Jones and Hawkeye evacuated Robin, Red Hood, Wasp, Winter Soldier, Terra and Nootra Shredder from the zone of combat and out of the influence of the enemy ship. Then they teleported the fallen to headquarters. Leonardo and Raphael also took position to fight true Shredder. The two Turtles were eager to see how true he was before their techniques. As for M. Bison, he followed in the Harmattan footsteps. He rode on the wreckage they left behind, seeking a hero to face in combat. During this time on a galactic scale, Optimus Prime and fellow Autobots who constituted the galaxy's defense, split up and went to two of the planets Abloom forces attacked. However, they weren't strong enough to surmount the overpowering armies of the Supreme Fighter.

22 FAMILY AFFAIR

Elite fighters of the Brave camped as the Galactic Force on Keguh. Keguh, sixteenth planet of the galaxy, was their base of operation for a surprise attack following the Supreme Fighter's war threats. News reached them about the deployment of two Harmattan brigades on Nootra and Aegels. The Rak Wind also besieged Medon. Kainos Abлом was waging war on four planets at the same time without personally taking part. This war tactic aimed at frustrating the Galactic Force and dispersing its fighters for the eventual conquest of the galaxy. But the Galactic Force included men of integrity who wouldn't walk on enemy's terms. Confident of the defenses they set at home, they trusted their comrades to do well on the planets while they proceeded with the mission.

These attacks on the three planets proved that the Supreme Fighter was aware of the operation. Thus the Galactic Force went ahead of schedule. They advanced the time of operation for it was possible the force could be attacked on the spot. Given the recent developments, the tacticians presumed any delay on their part or dispersal of their units to rescue the planets would achieve the enemy's goal. They also predicted that since the attacks were considerable, the Abлом would wait for the galaxy's response before launching another. That would be the time for the Galactic Force to act. When the Board received development on the Harmattan strike on the planets, another meeting was convened. Alan, Noah and Chris joined the heads of division. The Earthlings had proven to have sensitive information about the reality of that dimension, which they called cartoon world. So it was possible they knew some of the villains who attacked the planets. Commander Kuchiki opened the meeting by describing the situation on the planets.

Byakuya: "Comrades, this is the status of galaxy 2, as we've learned from the various security forces of the worlds. Four planets are currently under attack: Rezes, Nootra, Aegels and Medon. The troops sent against the first three are the Harmattan, three distinct forces, each

belonging to the Supreme Fighter and his two siblings. The Harmattan comprise robots whose mission is worlds destruction. They storm everything on their path as they advance. Before their counterparts attacked Nootra and Aegels, they first attacked Rezes. Rezes people are mostly non-combatants so the planets sent them assistance in the Autobots and X-Men of Nootra and the Samurais of Aegels, who reinforced their troops against the enemy.

'Apparently, no human leader is among the Harmattan on Rezes. Our rescue teams have already neutralized many and Rezes will soon be free of Harmattan. But their presence on Nootra and Aegels was unforeseen. NSF is currently fighting them. Camp Aegels has mobilized Alchemists, Shinobi, Benders, Shinigami, Knights and Samurais and bravely resist them. An army, which made itself known as Rak Wind invaded Medon. The situation is a little complicated here since this army includes men, contrary to the Harmattan who are robots. Our forces must neutralize them without killing them so we need the experts in this battle. Shikamaru Nara will continue with the latest developments from internal forces. You can go on, Shikamaru.'

Shikamaru: "The intelligence we've collected made us deduce that there are three Harmattan forces; that of Kainos Ablom, of his brother Abel and his sister Enam. If these three forces are on Nootra, Aegels and Rezes, it means his devastating armies are away from their HQ. As the commander pointed out about the Rak Wind, this troop of a million men is fighting on Medon. We can use the Supreme Fighter's war tactics to our advantage given that his troops are scattered on four planets. Unless he has more surprises for us, I can say with conviction that the bulk of his men are on the planets, which makes this our right moment to act. Batman."

Batman: "The Harmattan deployed on Rezes had no leader, but the two now fighting on Nootra and Aegels are under command. NSF agents came into direct contact with them. We don't know the face of the one called Supreme Fighter but we're certain it's his Harmattan that is posted against Nootra. He isn't in command though; two powerful men lead the troops."

Son Goku: "Have you identified those men?"

The screen hanging in the middle of the room displayed images showing the silhouettes of the two leaders of Harmattan 1.

Mr. Fantastic: "Based on the information we got from NSF, this one calls himself Shredder, like Nootra Shredder. He has taken the identity of the ancient warrior Oruku Sancho, but is stronger and his armor has greater capacities than that of the ancestral figure. This is his face. When he wears his armor, this is how he looks. He masters Ninjutsu and given the reports, he's an accomplished martial artist in all categories. Agents are fighting him as we speak."

Superman: "What about the second? Who is he?"

Iron Man: "We haven't established his identity yet or even taken a picture of him. Our sources say he has defeated some of our city's best fighters. Their report describes him as big and huge; wearing a hat with white eyes. He appears to be stronger than Shredder. He's moving about the city and no one has withstood him so far."

Batman: "Noah, Alan, you seem to have something."

Alan: "As Iron Man was painting the picture, he resembled someone I know."

Noah: "White eyes, wears a hat, big and huge. That's M. Bison."

Byakuya: "Interesting children. Tell us everything you know about him."

Noah: "M. Bison is ruler of Shadaloo and an excellent martial artist. He has psychic powers exercised through his hands. When he touches someone after enabling his powers, this one is electrocuted like with a thousand volts and gets badly hurt."

Alan: "M. Bison may be big but he's very swift. He appears almost instantly before his opponent, even before they notice his vanishing. His fists are tough and his opponent goes down if they have the misfortune to be hit by any. They must be tactical in fighting him; only ruse can give an advantage to an average fighter."

Chris: "And his grand finale is the self vortex. He joins hands together and spins around himself before hitting his opponent like a whirlwind. Unless this one dodges it, he's knocked out in every case under this attack."

Byakuya: "Excellent job Earthlings. Mr. Fantastic, transmit this information to NSF and tell them about the powers of our unknown fighter now identified as M. Bison, King of Shadaloo of galaxy 1. Let's now look into Aegels' case. Enam's Harmattan is acting there. Believe me or not, but Colonel Roy Mustang confirmed that my fellow Shinigami who deserted the world years ago are in their command: Gin Ichimaru and Kaname Tosen."

Toshiro: "Ichimaru and Tosen are working for the Ablom? Unbelievable."

Byakuya: "You said it, Taicho. But they aren't my biggest concern."

Toshiro: "Of course. If Ichimaru and Tosen are with the Supreme Fighter, it goes without saying Aizen is among his men. Those three left together after hatching a deadly plot, which nearly tore our world apart."

Moira McTaggert: "Sosuke Aizen is most likely one of the fighters we're going to face in the Ablom. That's another heck of a problem."

Ichigo: "So that's where that monster holidayed at when he deserted the Sereitei? I'll make sure my Zanpakuto cuts him through this time."

Naruto: "Aizen is a real menace. The possibility of him being in the Ablom makes things more complicated. Our fighters must deprive him of his sword before they're hypnotized."

Ichigo: "Don't give it a sweat, Naruto. I found a way to counter Kyoka Suigetsu by training with the one who wielded it before Aizen. So if anyone sees the renegade, let them call me. Besides, he and I have unsettled business and Zangetsu has been waiting to set that right since the time."

Byakuya: "Agreed, Kurosaki. I'll make Aizen your personal case if he's on board, with some backup, of course. It's

fitting that a Shinigami confronts him so that he pays for the harm he did to our people.”

Thor: “What about Medon? You talked about the Rak Wind. How are we going to neutralize them?”

Shikamaru: “The Rak Wind of the Supreme Fighter comprises men his siblings trained. They’re humans and as the commander said earlier, it’ll be more difficult to defeat them. This situation forced us to split our troops. The reserve team we left on Cybertron was dispatched to Medon. Seiya and the Bronze Knights, Invisible Woman, The Thing, Galactus, Sai of Anbu, with the Alchemists Fullmetal and Alphonse will be assisting Medon forces. These fighters are the experts and together with General Armstrong’s armies, they’ll know how to handle this case. The leadership of the Rak Wind is under a certain King Bradley.”

Noah: “King Bradley? You did well to send the Alchemists. Bradley is also an Alchemist yet a created being.”

Superman: “Tell us about his skills, children. General Armstrong of Medon will appreciate it.”

Alan: “King Bradley is a master swordsman. He can handle several swords at a time. Many fighters should attack him together for it would be difficult if they take him individually. He’s almost unbeatable.”

Chris: “You can put Galactus against King Bradley if Galactus is on our side.”

Iron Man: “So this Bradley is this strong! Galactus, however, insisted on taking a herald on this mission and since we can’t spare Broly, we asked Silver Surfer to go with him.”

Sasuke: “He took Silver Surfer back after what happened between them?”

Moira McTaggert: “Galactus is an energy being and his priority is his survival. Since Broly has provided him with energy for a month, he has no grudge against anyone. Besides, he’s the one who showed us he would prefer Silver Surfer. I think he has developed some strong bond with Surfer who was his first herald.”

After receiving intelligence about King Bradley from the Earthlings, Mr. Fantastic transferred the information to Medon security and notified them of the fighters who would be joining them from the Galactic Force.

Naruto: "Commander, have we unmasked the Shinobi who are with the Supreme Fighter?"

Byakuya: "Not with evidence, Naruto. But I'm sure Uchiha Madara is with him; the same who sparked the 4th Shinobi World War three years ago. We haven't identified the other Shinobi. Iron Man, brief us on the Supreme Fighter's wingmen currently in the Abлом."

Iron Man: "Jarvis has located other super villains in their home galaxies and confirms they're not in the vicinity. Without the seven who're currently on the planets, that is to say, Ulquiorra, Kimblee, Shredder, M. Bison, Bradley, Tosen and Ichimaru, Jarvis reports six more powerful men in the Abлом, including Madara Uchiha and Sosuke Aizen. It's only a probability and we have to be opened to anything when it concerns Kainos Abлом."

Byakuya: "Pikkoro, what would be the suitable time to start the operation?"

Pikkoro: "It's already noon, so today is out of the question. Tomorrow at dawn is more appropriate. The Supreme Fighter has probably calculated that some of us would break ranks and go to our planets, but he'll be surprised when we take him by storm at sunrise."

Batman: "I agree with Pikkoro. Let's hold our position until daybreak. With Superman, Goku, Naruto, Cap and Broly our champions, he's not escaping us."

Byakuya: "Captain, you haven't said a word since the meeting started. What do you make of all this?"

Captain Nootra raised his thumb to show agreement with everything that was deliberated.

Byakuya: "Then it's settled. Our comrades at home will protect our people. We, the Galactic Force, maintain our position. We'll attack tomorrow at dawn. Divisions' heads, pass this information to your commandos and prepare them for tomorrow. Rukia, a copy of the men we'll most likely meet in the Abлом and their skills should be given to

each squad once Mr. Fantastic incorporates the developments into the line of attack. I think we've said everything. Comrades, you can now join your men. This meeting is closed."

At the end of the meeting, the divisions' heads met their respective commandos and communicated these things to them. One fighter, however, wasn't whelmed. Having learned of M. Bison and Shredder's presence in the city, Captain Nootra became restless. From the moment the news reached them that the Harmattan were in the city, Captain Nootra had been reserved, which attitude didn't go unnoticed since he wasn't in his habitual mood. He who used to be charismatic was now pensive and that wasn't normal. His friends had tried to reassure him, but his mind remained unsettled as to the situation of Nootra. Now he was troubled on hearing that NSF agents engaged the intruders. He approached Pikkoro after the meeting for more details.

Captain Nootra: "Master, I want to know precisely what is going on in Nootra right now."

Pikkoro: "The Grand Evacuation has been successfully conducted and all citizens are now safe from the Harmattan and their leaders."

Captain Nootra: "This Bison, you said our fighters confronted him. What happened to those fighters?"

Pikkoro wasn't sure of the answer to give. He looked at Captain Nootra and replied superficially to quell his suspicions.

Pikkoro: "Some have been injured, but they're now safe. They're being restored and will be back on their feet soon enough."

Captain Nootra: "Who are the agents who fought M. Bison and Shredder?"

Pikkoro perceived what Captain Nootra was driving at and he refrained from answering that. Instead, he reminded him of his responsibility toward the Galactic Force.

Pikkoro: "We're starting the operation tomorrow, Captain. You should focus on this and not on what's happening

home. The Ancient One, Xavier and our brave fighters will protect the city. You have to trust them. Remember, Agape is on our side and He's with them too."

Pikkoro walked away, leaving Captain Nootra with his thoughts. Far from being reassured, the words of the Namek instead convinced Captain Nootra that Pikkoro was hiding something from him. But he knew who from whom to get the information. Captain Nootra walked to the HQ building where Batman was working. Chris, Alan and Noah were in the comfortable waiting room. The waiting room was separated from headquarters by a board from the floor to the middle, and a glass wall after. Captain Nootra came in when no other person was there, except Batman. As he entered the room, Chris ran to him and he carried the child.

Chris: "You're my hero, Captain Nootra. You'll defeat the Supreme Fighter and give victory to the galaxy."

Captain Nootra: "Thanks for your blessing, champ. You, Al and Noah have been most helpful to our intelligence. You provided us with the information we needed about those fighters. When the big guy here thought he knew everything, you beat him hands down."

Chris was happy Captain Nootra congratulated him. After playing with the child for a while, Captain Nootra put him down and asked him to join his friends while he had a word with Batman. When Chris was gone, Captain Nootra turned to Batman and said plainly.

Captain Nootra: "Give me the names of the agents M. Bison injured."

Batman didn't turn from his screen, but he continued to work on the computer.

Captain Nootra: "You won't answer me? Batman, I've asked you to give me their names."

Batman: "You don't want to know, Captain."

That response, coupled with Batman's attitude, incensed Captain Nootra. The Dark Knight kept his eyes on the processor, like disregarding what he desperately wanted to know. But it was obvious to Batman Captain

Nootra wouldn't settle on that answer, which was what he was doing when he tried to negotiate.

Captain Nootra: "Look, I lost my cool since I heard about the attack on Nootra. My mind has become restless and my heart isn't here. I need to know otherwise I'll fight tomorrow with a divided mind and won't give everything in combat. You see it's imperative I have that information."

Batman: "The Grand Evacuation has been carried out and citizens are safe. Agents are doing their job; they're fighting the intruders. Your place is here with the Galactic Force and you should persuade yourself of that and behave as such. You're contaminating your commandos already with that unsound attitude."

Captain Nootra: "NSF fighters may be agents but they're also citizens and all of them my friends. Without the Nootra Shield to protect them, some might be injured. I'm not losing any of my men, fighters or civilians. For the last time, Batman; tell me those whom Bison hurt or I'll take it from this computer myself."

Batman shook his head and deplored Captain Nootra's recklessness revealed in those words. He rebuked him on seeing what he had in mind.

Batman: "How long will it take before you become responsible? You're Captain Nootra yet you always want to have it your way without listening to anyone. Our men have entrusted their people to their fighters and that's what they're showing. Why won't you ever do what is expected of you?"

Captain Nootra: "It happens I'm Captain Nootra and my first duty is to protect citizens. That's my function, responsibility and purpose. I'm not a fighter like any of you. I received my powers solely to protect the citizens of Nootra. What's the use defeating the Supreme Fighter if you go back home to find your people gone?"

Batman: "I can't believe this. Who put that kind of reasoning in your head? You're supposed to be the epitome of faith, but listen to what you just said. Even the little Shinobi trust their fellow fighters, but I can't say the same of you, Captain."

Captain Nootra: "None of you knows the charge I bear. And even if you did, it's nothing compared to the one whose essence is that responsibility. I'm not a kid, Batman and I'm not kidding. This discussion is over. Now, give me their names."

Batman: "You want to blow up everything, don't you? Hasn't that always been you?"

Captain Nootra: "I won't say this again, Batman; give me their names."

Their voices had gone up and Captain Nootra finished his last phrase in a crying tone. Batman looked at him in exasperation, knowing Captain Nootra never gave up when he wanted something. He sat and opened the computer file and Captain Nootra's fears were confirmed when he read the names of Winter Soldier, Red Hood and Robin among those whom M. Bison hurt. It was also stated that they were in a coma at NSF Central.

Superman entered the room just then and seeing that Captain Nootra had accessed the file, he feared the worst. The knowledge that his brothers were injured in the attack calmed the disturbed Captain Nootra for at that moment, he made a decision. He grabbed the Nootra Shield and started walking out of the room, but Superman stopped him.

Superman: "Don't do it, Cap. You're also captain of this force and they're counting on you. You imagine how dismayed they'll be when they learn you've left?"

Captain Nootra: "I'm sorry, Superman but I can't stay. I just found Bucky and Jason and I can't lose them again. Call it selfishness or whatever you want; I don't care what anyone says. The galaxy doesn't matter to me anymore. All I want is to save my family. Three of the people I'm closest to were injured in the first attack of the Supreme Fighter on the city. If I get there, maybe I can prevent the irreparable."

The news had reached some judicious ones who had discerned Captain Nootra's changed mood earlier. Others had heard the heated dispute between him and Batman and came in to see what was happening. Gaara of Suna

entered the room and found Captain Nootra with Superman and Batman, and the Earthlings spying on them from the transparent pane separating their room from headquarters.

Gaara: "Captain, you're an emblematic figure not of your city only, but also of this galaxy. Every time we had to fight with you by our side, we felt something more backing us unto victory. We had not only your strength; we had the confidence of assured victory due to your presence. This is the biggest threat our galaxy has known. Look at these younglings; they have added motivation for this operation because they'll be fighting at your side. Your retreat will hit their morale and it'll be the Supreme Fighter's first victory. He would have succeeded in his war tactics for he would have separated the Galactic Force from its captain. Nootra, your departure will account for anything that happens in this war."

Captain Nootra: "Gaara please, stop. One thing a man doesn't forget is his past mistakes. They haunt him so that he'll give anything to fix them. It happened that once I sacrificed my friend for my city. The three years following were the dreariest of my life. I couldn't forgive myself for what I did. I lived in perpetual regret and even though everyone told me it wasn't my fault, I couldn't lie to myself. I felt guilty of his loss. I have survived these recent years asking for a chance to redeem myself. Miraculously, it came. Agape brought my friend back to life. He gave me back what was lost and a small brother.

'Nobody in this world made a mistake as grotesque as mine and received total redemption through the restoration of all that he lost. This is my miracle. Today, it is reported that these people who mean the world to me have been hurt by the enemy still patrolling the city. And what I know is with this shield, I can save my brothers. You see everything revolts in me and I can't stay? Understand; I don't fight to defeat the enemy. My fight is to protect my people. That's how I know my place is in Nootra right now. I'm sorry, but I must go.'

Captain Nootra marched past Gaara and opening the door, he met with Itachi, who was outside, leaning on the wall.

Itachi: "You realize Shisui and Gohan will not like this."

Captain Nootra: "The clan has nothing to say about this. Brothers come before clansmen; you know it very well."

Itachi couldn't stop his clansman. Captain Nootra was firm and Itachi watched him walk away. The galactic fighters already knew the situation and everyone stood up as their captain proceeded to the hangar to board a jetfighter to fly to Nootra. He lowered his gaze as he walked among the commandos, unwilling to see their disappointment, which he was causing by leaving. He knew what he was doing would weaken their passion to go to the front, but he couldn't help it. He had promised to himself to go and rescue his brothers. Broly was in the camp with Naruto and Son Goku, and he hurried and stood in his way. He touched him on the shoulder, saying.

Broly: "Cap."

Captain Nootra stopped him before he went any further. He got his hand off his shoulder and said.

Captain Nootra: "Don't make this harder than it is already, Broly."

Captain Nootra continued on his way and came to the jetfighter. The camp was holily silent and all fighters were up and watching Captain Nootra, as he opened the door of the jet and put his hands to climb. At that moment, as he was about to embark, Batman's voice called out from the Galactic Force headquarters.

Batman: "Steven."

Captain Nootra was thunderstruck when Batman called him by his name before the crowd. He feared Batman would try to hold him back when he was resolved to go. But Batman had no choice because of what was happening to the Galactic Force with that incident. He examined the situation from all angles and turned it over his head, and found no other way to save the Force than to force Captain Nootra to stay. He decided to tackle the problem directly even if it meant the end of him as a hero. It was the last

card to play to save the force and consequently the galaxy. So he continued from headquarters' balcony, having amplified his communicator.

Batman: "If Jason and Bucky are precious to you, then you know how precious they are to me. This is because what is precious to you is precious to me since you're everything to me. You were not the only one who lost them yet you're the only one who knows how I felt when we both lost them. Remember that I lost you too. You think I want to live that again? Of a truth, Steven, those three are mine as much as they're yours. They became my children when you took them as your brothers. I will do everything to save them because I'm saving you in the process. You know these things very well for it's what you and I are living since Day 1.

'Look at these people around; you have friends, brothers and clansmen among them and they're counting on you. You walking away is synonymous with surrendering your men to the enemy for an army's defeat is the capitulation of its captain. The Galactic Force needs you and you save Nootra by being here with the force. Steven, if of all people in this world, no one is to you what I am to you, then listen to me. You never did what I asked, but for once son, do it for me. This is your father's wish."

Batman kept quiet after saying this, and Captain Nootra stayed in the same position, disarmed by what his father shouted to him in front of the army. Because of what Batman showed, it was pointless for him to continue in obstinacy. Batman went so far as to reveal their relationship to the galaxy to keep him in the Force. Captain Nootra was ashamed of himself and the child felt like running away because of the blunder. He was sorry for threatening to do such a thing, which caused a crisis in the force he was called to lead to victory.

But he couldn't persist in error. Nootra taught him that being a hero was also being able to admit one's wrong and get back on the right track. He might not be wrong as regards his responsibility toward his brothers and citizens, but he wouldn't be wrong to not grant his father's wish, the first person who accepted him in the world. It was true

he loved his brothers, but the love with which he loved them came from his father who loved him unreservedly. This was the definition of love to him: his father's love for him, the source from which he loved the world.

Captain Nootra shut the door of the jet and turned around. When he retraced his steps and walked again to the commandos, the whole camp rang out with the joy of receiving back their captain. Broly and Thor rushed to him, as well as the young fighters and they cheered him. He looked up at the balcony, but the Dark Knight was gone. The younglings surrounded him and Chris came to his arms while Alan and Noah stayed close to him. Thor held him by the shoulders and said.

Thor: "You gave me the fear of my life there. Were you really going to do it?"

The elders also gathered somewhere and they could talk about it lightly now that disaster was averted.

Iron Man: "That was close. I can't believe he would have done it if Batman hadn't intervened. Neither can I believe Batman said those things. He was always the first to lecture everyone on the sacredness of the secret identity."

Mr. Fantastic: "Batman saves the day once again."

McTaggert: "This one cost him much for he revealed his identity to fighters from all parts of the galaxy. He's lucky he lives in Nootra otherwise he might have problems with enemies after this."

Byakuya: "You shouldn't worry, Nootrans. All fighters here are comrades and men of honor. They know they must keep what happened confidential. I'll tell them, but I know they're conscious of it already."

Son Goku: "I'm checking on Bruce; just to make sure he hasn't sunk into a depression."

Superman: "You call him Bruce already?"

Son Goku: "Come on, everyone did the math; even I who am no brainiac. Batman is Steven's father, Steven is Bucky and Jason's friend who three are the Triplets of Nootra trained by Batman. If Steven is Batman's son, it goes

without saying he's the son of Bruce Wayne, the multibillionaire. Am I doing this right or what?"

Iron Man: "No, you're not. You only make your logic from what you know. Just keep your mouth shut concerning Bruce and Steven. Luckily, some may not make the link."

Green Lantern: "Yeah. The only thing they know is that Batman is Captain Nootra's father and that Cap's name is Steven. And how many Steven do we have in Nootra? Besides, most of these fighters come from other worlds and are not interested in Nootra's internal affairs. They're just happy their captain is going to lead them into battle."

Byakuya: "You couldn't be more correct, GL."

Superman: "I'd like to know something, Goku; why didn't you stop Cap from leaving?"

Son Goku: "Why are you trying to bring everything back on me, Superman? I have nothing to do with this."

McTaggert: "Yeah. He would have listened to you since you saved Nootra countless times and he owes you many. You just had to ask."

Son Goku: "You all know I don't like to ask favors. I won't ask anything from anyone except food, and their energy when I'm at the helm. How could I abuse what I did freely for Nootra and impose it on little Steven against his will."

Kakashi: "Your logic is vague. You knew we needed Cap for the success of this operation, but you talk of not using your authority for a good cause simply because you don't like asking?"

Son Goku: "Not exactly, Copy-Ninja. I knew something would happen, which would turn things around. And it did. I've seen it countless times in battle. It's when everything seems lost that the real thing appears."

Green Lantern: "But at what cost?"

Son Goku: "Learn from the veteran I am, GL. A fighter must go to battle with joy and no man should be forced to fight. I wouldn't be comfortable, Cap neither if I forced him to stay. But look now; this turned to our advantage - the fighters are happy. He too will give two hundred percent in combat now that he's fighting at the request of his father."

Children always do things to please their parents. I have two sons and a granddaughter and when they fight for me, they do it with all their heart. It may have been at a cost, but I feel this battle will be decisive for our galaxy. I even think it'll be our last and after this, villains won't threaten anymore and there'll be no need hiding our identities. When we would have defeated the fighter who is supreme, what other fighter could do us a thing?"

Superman: "I didn't see it in that light. It's wonderful from your analysis. This is the hand of Agape surely."

Toshiro: "This is the sign we're going to win this battle: our captain has been returned to us."

Son Goku: "Toshiro, what are you doing here with the adults? You should be with the younglings cheering Cap."

Toshiro Hitsugaya didn't know what to say, as Son Goku approached him and tried to catch him. The little Shinigami ran away and Son Goku followed him until they reached the crowd that was with Captain Nootra. They both greeted their captain and Son Goku left the group to hearten Batman who was alone in the building.

Son Goku: "What's my favorite bat on? Come on, Bruce; my family and I live without a secret identity and we're okay. I can be your bodyguard at the manor if you wish."

Batman: "And empty my fridge every day? No, thanks."

Son Goku: "Here you are; a fresh cold juice as I love it."

Batman: "Thanks. How's the atmosphere outside?"

Son Goku: "You just gave us victory with that show. Now our fighters are fonder of Cap and they'll fight for him too in this battle. Everything announces our victory."

Batman: "You know what, Goku; I don't regret doing it. I personally know all of these fighters. Most of them are kids who grew up before our eyes, having distinguished themselves at an early age in the tournaments. After over sixty years of fighting crime, I don't take certain things for granted, like trusting my partners in combat. I learned it from you and it's what I passed on to Steven today. I'm glad he got it."

Son Goku: "What do you know? This may be a new day for everybody."

The fighters soon dispersed and joined their respective divisions for the afternoon training. Captain Nootra gained headquarters waiting compartment with Chris, Alan and Noah and the Earthlings showed how perplexed they were with that revelation. The truth about Captain Nootra intrigued them and they wanted to know more.

Noah: "It's impossible. You can't be the son of Batman. It's like saying Thor was the son of Superman. I mean, you're pretty much the same age."

Captain Nootra: "It's normal for Nootrans since we stop ageing at a certain point. Children are of the same build as their parents."

Alan: "Really? Wow! It's another world order completely."

Chris: "But you're physically taller than Batman."

Captain Nootra: "Because I'm Captain Nootra and Captain Nootra is four thousand years old. This form of me is his form. Since the creation of our city, each Captain Nootra takes on this very form. But I have my true form different from this one. Actually, I have three forms - Adult Mode, which makes me an adult of this same age without making me Captain Nootra. Then when I take up this shield, I become Captain Nootra, the one you see before you."

Chris: "What about your true form? I want to see what you look like, Steven."

Captain Nootra: "Don't call me that, Chris; I'm Cap until we're at the manor. As for my true form, I'd gladly show it to you, but I can't change before people. I promise you'll see me as I am when all of this is over."

Alan: "You know we have a Steven on Earth, but it's not Steven Wayne. He's also captain of a country but he's not Batman's son."

Noah: "Cap, what is it like to have Batman as father?"

Captain Nootra: "In your opinion? It's like every one of you with your fathers, only that he being the coolest hero

as they say is also the coolest father in the world. But I make sure he doesn't know it."

Alan: "He mentioned Jason, Bucky and Robin. Are they also his kids?"

Captain Nootra: "They're his students and we've lived together most of the time. I met Bucky and Jason at the Academy and when I took them as my bothers, they equally became Batman's sons. He took Dick as Robin when Jason left and Dick is the little brother I've always wanted."

Alan: "So Dick comes after Jason. It's a complicated scenario you have here."

Noah: "It's the real one, Al. It's we who mixed everything up."

Chris: "I want to know your whole story, Captain Nootra. Promise to tell me everything that happened since the day you were born until today."

Captain Nootra: "That will be one long story and it certainly won't be told today. Children, I have to join my comrades. Tomorrow is the day."

Alan: "Don't worry, Cap; Agape watches over your brothers, as He watches over us now. He has us covered and our victory is secured in Him. I trust Him."

Captain Nootra: "Me too."

Captain Nootra rose from the couch where he sat with the children. He looked through the glass wall and saw Batman in the workstation with Mr. Fantastic. This one turned in his direction and Captain Nootra formed a triangle with his hands. The Triplets came up with this sign to greet each other and everyone they admitted to their circle. Batman nodded and then turned his head and continued his work. Captain Nootra left the children and joined his division for the operation awaiting them at dawn.

23 WHO SAY VILLAINS DON'T HAVE A HEART?

The Galactic Force set the time to commence the operation on the Abлом. Indeed, this special group of combatants from various worlds decided to end the Supreme Fighter's colonization. Their operation was scheduled for dawn of the next day. After resolving a small internal crisis, the fighters were now ready to go to battle. During this time in the galaxy, four planets were under attack. The Supreme Fighter sent robotic troops against Aegels, Rezes and Nootra, and an army of trained men against Medon. Three of these forces were under the command of powerful men. The security of planets identified the renegade Shinigami Gin Ichimaru and Kaname Tosen as commanders of the Harmattan stationed on Aegels while King Bradley, the Alchemist led the Rak Wind that marched into Medon.

The galaxy had repartitioned its troops to help the planets resist the invader. The Galactic Force split and Fullmetal and Alphonse, Sai of Anbu, Invisible Woman and The Thing, with Galactus and his former herald Silver Surfer reinforced Medon troops. The Autobots, X-Men and Samurais were earlier sent to Rezes to expel the Harmattan. Camp Aegels mobilized countless experts and those who volunteered their services to the Camp were Zuko, Monarch of the Fire Nation, and his brother Firelord Zota, as well as the former companions of this one, notably Khan and his crew, Deadpool, Greed, Azula, Jet, Cammy, with the Knights, Shinobi, Samurais, Alchemists, Shinigami and the Avatar, their trump. Aegels was thus well prepared and took the Harmattan with everything they had.

The Harmattan struck Nootra and like a devastating wind, blustered through the city, knocking down everything on their way. The one called true Shredder led this Harmattan and M. Bison of Shadaloo, accompanied him. As NSF agents dispersed across the territory to neutralize the robots, the Ninja Turtles came to rescue the fighters who clashed head-on with the two terrible villains. After teleporting the fallen to headquarters for treatment,

this team, made up of Hawkeye, Casey Jones, Michelangelo, Donatello, Raphael and Leonardo, took over the fight. They engaged true Shredder in turn, using all their techniques. Shredder, however, was some strong villain and although one against six, he still resisted them.

At a distance, Hawkeye pulled his bow and shot several arrows. Shredder grabbed some before they hit him; others he dodged and shredded the rest with his blades. Casey Jones entered and hammered him with a bat, but Shredder's bladed armor was indestructible. When Leonardo pulled out his twin katana to fight him, Shredder took out a tool from the side of his armor, which stretched to a sword and withstood Leonardo. Michelangelo tried to strike him with his sinuous nunchaku yet on one occasion, Shredder caught the weapon with his sword and dragged it. Michelangelo found himself before the enemy and Shredder struck him with his elbow and left him agonizing on the spot.

On seeing the treatment inflicted on his brother, Raphael shouted in anger and shot his two Sais at the enemy. Shredder dodged them. Raphael slid past him and recovering his Sais, he attacked him persistently. Shredder jumped, shifted and evaded the strikes. On seeing an opening, Raphael made a move and knocked off the sword from Shredder's hand. Casey Jones pushed the sword far away and Donatello entered the scene. The purple-masked Turtle fought Shredder with his staff and this one countered with swift movements while they engaged a heated combat.

Donatello's staff fell at some point and Shredder picked it with a foot, threw it up and fought the Turtle with it. Casey Jones and Leonardo intruded and stood before Shredder with their weapons. Raphael, Hawkeye and Michelangelo joined their companions and they all fought the enemy together. As they assailed him, Leonardo's sword finally pierced his armor, and struck him hard so that he fell. Raphael jumped on him and beat him relentlessly with his Sais, tearing his armor apart. The moment Raphael jumped away, Hawkeye shot an arrow and hit him in the stomach. The poisoned dart immobilized Shredder and he couldn't make a move.

Hawkeye: "You've just been shredded, Shredder."

Shredder was perplexed, as he considered those fighters not of his stature.

Shredder: "Impossible. How can you amateurs defeat me?"

Leonardo: "Compared to us, you're the amateur."

Donatello: "Meditate on this while in oblivion, Shredder: NSF is taking down all Harmattan and supreme loser's dogs big time."

Michelangelo: "Alien, you made a big mistake disguising yourself as Shredder."

Raphael: "Yeah, because the Ninja Turtles and their band always take down Shredder."

Casey Jones: "Bad night, shred head."

Shredder subsequently fell into oblivion through the venomous effect of the arrow.

Hawkeye: "One down, one more and way lots of winding robots to go."

Leonardo: "Before losing consciousness, Terra said they came out of that ship."

Donatello: "Some gear may be controlling the robots. Maybe we can shut them down by pressing the right button on the right remote control inside the ship."

Leonardo: "I'm not sure, Donnie. Our fighters on Rezes found no such thing in their case. Still, we must get in to destroy everything on board. Maybe that will deactivate something."

Raphael: "Are you crazy? That ship is empty. If you're fond of wrecking hardware, fine for you. But I'm giving no free course to those stupid robots that are shredding my city."

Casey: "Same here. Bad guys patrol the streets and we action guys can't stay put. Leo, you can leave the ship to Don and the brains of NSF, but if you really want to visit the creepy ship of the most horrible fighter, no problem. Raph and I are going action time. Catch you guys later."

Hawkeye: "Wait for me, Raph. Leo, we split up. You, Don and Mikey, stay here and wait for NSF or board the ship. I don't know... Just do whatever you want. But I must see the other guy who crushed two Robins, one Winter Soldier, one Wasp and lots of Johnnies."

Raphael: "Stop wasting time with the fearless leader. Follow my lead if you want to kick some metal butts."

Casey, Raphael, Hawkeye, Donatello, Michelangelo and Leonardo split into two groups and the first three went after M. Bison and the Harmattan. The rest called NSF, and then boarded the Harmattan ship now hovering closer to ground level. Leonardo hooked the vessel and the three Turtles climbed by means of a rope. They were amazed once inside. The interior of the ship was like a residential area with metal compartments. It was bright and colorful, with a garden on board. Its technologies stupefied Donatello and the only word the Turtle intellect could use to describe it was futurama.

Donatello: "Fascinating. This technology can even create climate variety in a contained zone. It's unprecedented. I don't know about his fighting skills, but the Supreme Fighter deserves the title scientist supreme."

Michelangelo: "You guys are sure it's empty? I mean how can they all go out without leaving anyone behind?"

Leonardo: "Shredder and the other guy were the ship's commanders. But stay alert, bros. One thing I'm sure of is that this Supreme Fighter is full of surprises."

Donatello: "Supreme or no supreme, we'll demolish his hardware as his forces are demolishing our city. Once I finish tapping his technologies, the Supreme Fighter will be renamed the pathetic sucker."

Donatello had rushed to the controls and was trying to hack into the ship's system. His brothers joined him and watched what he was doing. While they were there, they heard a noise, but couldn't trace its source. They regrouped and stood back to back, watching with weapons in hand.

Michelangelo: "Creepy, creepy ship. I knew it was a bad idea to board. I've watched this movie time and again and the same scenario repeats itself."

While on the alert, watching their back against any alien prowling in the ship, the attack came from above. A hand stretched out and a voice uttered.

Voice: "Shinra Tensei."

The Turtles didn't understand what happened but a crushing force propelled them out of the ship. They fell onto the ground, knocked out in the surrounding wreckage. Meanwhile, on the other side of town, M. Bison paraded on his mobile disc, like supervising the devastating work of the Harmattan. He reached a zone, which aroused his curiosity. A great number of his robots were charred and although he couldn't see anyone, he sensed the presence of fighters in the vicinity. He suddenly had the intuition to look up and raising his head, there were NSF agents standing above him. They looked at him and their leader, with folded arms

Vegeta: "Big, huge, hat, white eyes; it corresponds to the description. M. Bison, I suppose. Don't think you've done anything by taking out a few agents. Those were children playing the hero. What you have here is the strongest man in the galaxy. Consider yourself privileged to meet your end at the hands of the Saiyan Vegeta."

M. Bison: "You're the Saiyan Vegeta? I imagined you bigger. I heard about your pride and I see it wasn't exaggerated. But a fighter isn't judged by what he says, but by his ability in combat. You'll have to prove to me if your words carry any weight or if they're only cheap talk. I guess you're not going to ask the kids to join the battle. If you're as strong as you claim, you can fight me single-handedly."

Vegeta: "Who do you take me for? Trunks, Goten, go play with the robots elsewhere while I handle this case."

Trunks rushed in and stood in front of his father. He stretched out his hands on either side and blocked his way.

Trunks: "Dad, you're not going to fight him alone? He took out Wasp, Human Torch, Robin, Red Hood and Winter

Soldier all by himself. I can't let you fight him on your own."

Vegeta: "You dare compare me with those acrobats; and worse, kids and sidekicks on top of it? I am Prince Vegeta and no one is stronger than me on this planet. This villain is going to learn that to his own doom."

Son Goten: "Vegeta, a little backup won't hurt. We're here for the rescue."

Vegeta: "Insolent kid. Like I didn't have enough of your father! If you think you're going to play Kakarot and tell me what to do, you're headed for the biggest mistake of your life, boy. Disappear from my sight before I blow you up on the spot."

Son Goten had joined Trunks to stop Vegeta from fighting M. Bison unaided. He held his position despite Vegeta's words. Both continued to block the way and their attitude incensed the Saiyan.

Vegeta: "Don't make me repeat myself. Trunks, take your friend and you two, away from my sight with your foolishness. For once that I'll gain fame at the expense of that idiot of Goku."

Trunks understood Vegeta and although afraid because of M. Bison's strength, he chose to trust his father. Trunks had respect for his father's pride, which this one prized above all. Vegeta was first and foremost a fighter and such duels were his challenges. Now that Son Goku was away, the responsibility to protect Nootra fell on him. On perceiving that, Trunks called Son Goten and the two quitted the zone, leaving Vegeta and M. Bison in what was announcing as a terrible combat.

M. Bison had started to chortle when the Saiyans were arguing and he continued until the children were gone. As he laughed, energy escaped from his body and caused the place to quake. This enraged the already infuriated Vegeta and he formed an energy wave and threw it on the laughing Bison. M. Bison slapped the wave aside with the back of his hand. He stopped laughing all of a sudden and his face hardened, as he braced himself to confront the Saiyan Vegeta.

Now when the Harmattan attacked Nootra, none of their colossal transforming robots was present. The Autobots were on Rezes, first planet assaulted by the enemy. Not having many fighters and a grand evacuation plan like Nootra, Rezes needed help. The giants of Cybertron, along with the X-Men and units from Aegels went there to defend the people from the Harmattan aggression. Even after hearing about the attack on their planets, Nootra and Aegels' forces maintained their troops on Rezes, entrusting their homes to the young fighters they trained and the assembly of forces that was Camp Aegels. The Autobots, however, deployed a battalion in Medon to assist them against the Rak Wind army.

A galactic warfare was taking place in the Brave, where four planets were under attack. These also resisted the invaders with all of their might. Apart from the heroes, other powerful people lived in the galaxy and even if they didn't consider themselves as belonging to any planet, they didn't remain indifferent to what was happening in the common home they shared with the heroes. The nemeses of the Autobots followed these things from their headquarters through a secure line they had with the city. On seeing the wasted energy the Harmattan caused on Aegels and Nootra, the Decepticons deplored the loss, which was counted in trillions of Energon.

Astrotrain: "At this rate, the entire galaxy will become a heap of rubble. And to think the Supreme Fighter hasn't entered the battle yet."

Rumble: "I can't see this scene; it's horrible. Where are the Goku and the Superman when you need them? They can't just be sitting around while the devastation is going on."

Megatron: "I feel they're not on the planets, Rumble. Look carefully, Decepticons; anyone can see the mightiest are missing among the fighters."

Octane: "Wait a minute; does it mean they're not on the defensive? They don't plan to take the Supreme Fighter head-on, do they?"

Thundercracker: "It's a big risk they're taking. They may come back and find their world vanished."

Starscream: "And where are the Autobots? The galaxy can't be stupid enough as to focus all its man and robot power on the offensive without leaving any behind for the defense?"

Soundwave: "Our signal has captured the Autobots on Rezes and Medon, which Ablom forces have attacked. Rezes has a weak defense and they'll be exterminated if no one intervenes."

Megatron: "I see. It means no Cybertronic robot is on Aegels or Nootra."

Rumble: "Megatron, we can't sit idly by while the whole galaxy is fighting. This is the biggest threat our galaxy has ever faced. I'd be sorry if I didn't take part."

Megatron: "You won't be sorry, Rumble. I think this battle needs the involvement of the Decepticons. Soundwave, sound the alarm; we've just entered the war."

Blitzwing: "Which side are we going to join? We've been enemies of Nootra, Aegels and most of the planets of this galaxy. Are we allying with the Supreme Fighter?"

Megatron: "The Supreme Fighter isn't a villain after my heart. How does he plan to rule if he erases everything? He talks of bringing his technologies, but this should come as a contribution, not at the expense of ours. Cybertron technology is unique. It's the only one that suits us and we charge ourselves once every century. If Nootra is destroyed, Cybertron will also be erased and Decepticons will have nothing left to fuel themselves. Then we'll starve. But that won't happen. Decepticons, we're joining our galaxy to expel the invader."

Starscream: "I knew that's where you were headed with all the rhetoric. You're always ready to help our enemies as if Decepticons' mission was to do the dirty job of the heroes in their absence. You're lucky I don't oppose you this time."

Soundwave: "How are we going to proceed, Megatron?"

Megatron: "Given the likelihood that the superheroes will want to face the Supreme Fighter directly, and the Autobots are on Rezes, we're going to Aegels and Nootra to oust the Harmattan."

Skywarp: "Medon is under attack too, but not by the Harmattan. Galactus and Silver Surfer fight alongside the planet forces. Aerialbots have also strengthened their ranks."

Megatron: "If Galactus is there, they won't need our intervention. And I prefer Decepticons don't mix with Autobots. Blitzwing, Astrotrain, take the Insecticons and Constructicons to Aegels. Starscream, Octane, and I are going to Nootra with the Stunticons and Combaticons. The rest, you stay here and wait for orders. Soundwave, report any development to me."

Blitzwing: "Sometimes, I wonder if you're a villain or a hero, Megatron. Why do we have to help those people; they're our enemies. Let the Supreme Fighter finish them off."

Megatron: "You're right when you say 'our' enemies, Blitzwing. It's because they're our enemies, not the Supreme Fighter's, that it's on us, villains of the galaxy, that it's incumbent to deal with them, not on Kainos. Besides, the people aren't our enemies and it's them the Harmattan hurt. When our enemies are overthrown, we'll need those civilians to work as our slaves. You all do as I say."

Octane: "Yes, Megatron."

The squadrons got ready and Megatron sent them forth, saying.

Megatron: "Decepticons: transform and fly out."

One after another, the Decepticons transformed into jetfighters and launched for space. They split into two groups on the way. The section under Blitzwing and Astrotrain headed for Aegels while the one under Megatron and Starscream took the direction of Nootra. During this time at NSF Central, the fighters who fell at the hands of M. Bison and alien Shredder underwent a special treatment and regained consciousness. They were back on their feet, and ready for a rematch against the Harmattan and their commanders.

Red Hood: "How long have we been in coma, Professor?"

Charles Xavier: "Not very long. But you should stay here until you completely recover. We have plenty of agents on the field."

Robin: "I don't know about RH and Bucky, but I'm fully operational. No agent can be spared when the city needs them."

Winter Soldier: "How many Harmattan have our men taken out already, Commander?"

J'onn J'onzz: "Based on the information we received, a Harmattan comprises a million robots and our radars indicate two hundred thousand obliterated."

Robin: "Meaning eight hundred thousand more to smash, with those two creepy guys."

Red Hood: "Where's my mask? Thanks, Professor. Teleport us to any location where the Harmattan are active. Our comrades need backup."

Winter Soldier: "Guys, we three have the same fighting style. It would be tactical if we split up and teamed up with heroes with different abilities. What do you think, J'onn?"

J'onn J'onzz looked at Professor Xavier and this one turned his head to the screen, and neither of them answered the agents. Their attitude surprised the three fighters and it wasn't difficult to understand they were hesitant about them returning to the front.

Red Hood: "What are you waiting for? Don't tell me the teleporter isn't working. I saw you teleport Human Torch just a little while ago."

J'onn J'onzz: "It's Captain Nootra."

Robin: "What happened to Niisan? Speak J'onn; speak."

Charles Xavier: "He's worried about you and doesn't want you to be exposed to danger. He almost deserted the Force when he heard about your setback against M. Bison. Batman withheld him resulting in your identities being revealed to the galactic fighters."

Winter Soldier (smiles): "It's just like Cap. He never stops worrying about us."

Red Hood: "The next time you get in touch with the Galactic Force, give this message to Cap: the Triplets of Nootra made a promise to each other. They vowed to protect this civilization as long as they stand. He entrusted the city to us while he was leaving; he'll come back to find it standing."

Robin: "Also remind him he promised me to kick the butts of the Supreme Fighter. Tell him I'm not letting him come back without doing that."

Winter Soldier: "You heard the men. Commander, send us now to the field."

J'onn J'onzz looked at Professor Xavier and this one nodded. NSF commander smiled at the heroes and teleported each of them to different locations to support their comrades on the battlefield. Winter Soldier landed in a zone where Tenshinhan, Chaozu and other agents were fighting. Red Hood found himself in the company of Hawkeye, Casey Jones and Raphael while Robin joined Son Gohan and Trunks who were pulverizing Harmattan in hundreds.

Son Gohan, Flash, Spider-Man and Rogue were in NW division South Nootra and they were taking out Harmattan in large numbers. This was a mighty team and except that the Harmattan were unlimited, they would be celebrating victory already. But the Harmattan kept coming and no matter how many of them the heroes neutralized, many more marched forward like a fearless army. Flash enabled maximum speed and rising in the middle of many robots, he circled them in a velocity swirl and hit thirty in a row.

With one punch and it as hard as rock, the X-Men Rogue knocked out Harmattan robots upon every single contact with them. Standing at a distance, Son Gohan struck several with energy waves while Spider-Man puzzled machines with unparalleled agility, and blasted them with explosive webs which Shield laboratories speedily adapted to the situation. Although these four had trounced a thousand Harmattan in a short time, there still was no respite. The robots came in droves. Then a voice spoke from above.

Voice: "Vacate the premises or you'll be part of the wreckage I make of them."

Son Gohan, Flash, Spider-Man and Rogue looked up and they were shocked on seeing the super villain Darkseid hanging in the air. At first, they hesitated to do what he said, but then obeyed since there was no alternative. Son Gohan took off with Flash while Rogue launched with Spider-Man and they joined Darkseid up and floated on either side of him. Darkseid brought the area approximately 1000 miles under his visual. He targeted the Harmattan in the area and enabled his Omega Rays. Red linear lights emerged from his eyes, locked onto all Harmattan in the vicinity. The Harmattan numbered about a thousand yet Darkseid's lethal rays followed each of them and hit them all, and the zone was cleared of Harmattan in less than a minute. After razing the robots in the sector, Darkseid turned to the Nootrans hovering at his side.

Darkseid: "Let's head east. I've located hundreds of them in the zone about two thousand miles from here."

Darkseid took that direction and the Nootrans followed him without objection, though some couldn't help whispering about what was happening.

Flash: "Okay; Darkseid just helped us here. Say that to Superman and he won't believe you."

Spider-Man: "Of course, he won't. Superman turns to the dark side whenever Darkseid appears. Tell him that and he'll answer (mimics): 'You're kidding, kid and it's in bad taste.'"

Son Gohan: "Does anyone volunteer to ask him why he's playing the hero instead of what he's supposed to be; I mean, a villain?"

Spider-Man: "Certainly not me, Gohan. He'll surely pulverize you with Omega Rays if you ask him something and you'll go Omega-red. Did you see what those lights did to the Harmattan?"

Rogue: "Stop that whispering, boys; he'll hear you."

Flash: "Nothing says he hasn't heard us already. Super villains exercise more than one powerful technique; that's

why they're super, not just villains. He may have some long ears."

Gohan: "Likely since he comes from the same planet as Superman."

Spider-Man: "You don't even know where he's taking us. The big guys just have to be away for us to start following a villain. What if he was in collusion with the Supreme Fighter and is trying to win our trust to take us to his ship? What if we're here following him to our doom?"

Rogue: "Enough, web head. The fact is he helped us fight our enemies and as long as he's doing so, I don't ask any questions."

The group finally reached the subsequent NW South Nootra division and the agents fighting the Harmattan in the zone panicked at the sight of Darkseid advancing in their direction. Yamcha, Green Arrow, Ant-Man and Ms. Marvel reacted impulsively and unleashed attacks on him. Darkseid wasn't hurt though he took all the strikes head-on. He finished by catching an arrow from the archer and breaking it, threw it aside. Son Gohan and his unusual band for the day appeared and stood in front of Darkseid, telling the agents to cease fire.

Rogue: "Wait up, guys; he's on our side."

Yamcha: "What; Darkseid on our side? You've got to be kidding me."

Spider-Man: "I'm not kidding you on this one though I'll certainly be on the next. Guys, meet my pal Darkseid."

Gohan: "Launch, Yamcha and see what he'll do to the hardware without breaking a sweat."

Green Arrow: "Are you sure you're not under a Genjutsu, children? It's the super villain Darkseid, Superman's archenemy."

Darkseid: "Kal-El is my enemy, yes but I don't attack people for no reason. This Kainos wants everyone at his feet and if Nootra falls to him, Apokolips won't be spared. But the mighty Darkseid will serve no one. Stopping his forces now will prevent his rule on the galaxy. Nootrans, I

do this exclusively for me. Count yourselves lucky if it benefits you."

Ms. Marvel carried Green Arrow and with Yamcha and Ant-man, they joined the company above. Darkseid did the same trick with his Omega Rays and the Harmattan exploded on the spot.

Spider-Man: "It was spectacular, but try not wrecking the structures next time. You just turned my favorite restaurant into a pile of rubble there. Nobody said they keep the original model if ever they're going to rebuild."

Spider-Man spoke in a rebuking tone and Darkseid turned and glared at him. His fierce look almost dissolved the spider and he begged the villain to not take his words seriously. He hit himself on the head and said.

Spider-Man: "You must be kidding, Spidey; this place is paradise on Nootra. I love what you did of this sector, big guy. Not even Superman could do better. Nice job, agent. Did I mention you were my favorite super villain?"

The heroes saw it a hand of fortune that the super villain Darkseid was on their side. They reported the good news to Central and since the agents of that sector were relieved thanks to the intervention of their powerful ally Darkseid, J'onn J'onzz reshuffled them and expressed his worry to Son Gohan regarding the Turtles.

Gohan: "You mean they got rid of true Shredder, but you haven't heard from them since?"

J'onn J'onzz (via comm.): "Affirmative. I didn't send agents to the sector, as everyone was occupied and the zone seemed empty. Now that Darkseid is here, you and Rogue should go to the ship and check on the Turtles."

Gohan: "We'll do so, Commander. Just to know; are we making progress? How many enemy forces are still present in the city?"

J'onn J'onzz (via comm.): "My scanner reports close to five hundred thousand Harmattan left. With Darkseid's participation, we may get rid of them before dusk. Vegeta is currently fighting M. Bison. I know he'll be furious if we send him support, but I keep watching his back. If Bison is

resistant, you'll have to join him, after checking the Turtles. Excellent job you did there. Keep it up, agents."

Gohan: "Thanks to Darkseid. Rogue and I are leaving for the ship right away. Gohan out."

Son Gohan and Rogue separated from the group, which was with Darkseid and went to the site where the Abлом ship floated. Being the place of Harmattan disembarkation, the zone was completely ransacked and there were ruins everywhere. The agents looked around and Rogue noticed some people in the surrounding debris. She came up and then shouted.

Rogue: "Oh no; the Turtles."

Son Gohan rushed to her and found the Ninja Turtles lying unconscious on the ground directly below the entrance of the ship. The Saiyan and X-Men carried them out of the zone, which was under the influence of Abлом technology. Being outside the pressure, they contacted Headquarters and Central teleported the three Turtles to base. This unknown aggression on the Turtles meant that the ship wasn't secure. Professor Xavier cautioned Rogue and Son Gohan not to board before backup arrived. The agents obeyed and watched outside the ship.

Even though they didn't board, someone stepped out of the ship. He jumped from above and landed just in front of the young agents. They looked at him and he was a young man of medium build with long red hair, wearing a lengthy black cape with blue trousers and shoes like those of Shinobi. The moment the heroes beheld him, they fell on his mysterious eyes, which were like no other. They were light purple concentric circles, with a wavy pattern around the pupil, and a light purple iris and sclera. Those eyes were awfully scary although the man's overall expression was calm. He was pale and radiated a dark aura.

When the man's feet touched the ground, he raised his head and looked at the Nootrans. His eyes caught them and they were trapped in his piercing gaze. Then he lowered his gaze and stooped to feel the ground. Since he didn't attack them, Rogue and Gohan didn't attack him either, and the Saiyan asked.

Gohan: "Who are you? Are you the one who injured the Turtles?"

Surprisingly, the man answered dutifully.

Nagato:⁵ "My name is Nagato. If by the Turtles you mean the three boys disguised in weird green costume who entered my ship a moment ago; yes, I'm the one who attacked them."

Rogue: "Why did you do that?"

Nagato: "Because it's my mission. I'm one of the men of the Supreme Fighter and he sent me with two of my comrades and the Harmattan to destroy Nootra. The group of the green boys defeated one of my peers and took him away. The other went to fight the Nootrans."

Gohan: "If what you say is true, Nagato, then why don't you attack us?"

Nagato: "Because the threat you pose is insignificant compared to my powers. I will attack you when I decide. So, you're the son of Goku?"

Gohan: "My name is Son Gohan and this is Rogue. Nagato, why do you let someone else tell you what to do if you're so strong?"

Nagato: "You know what it means to have no purpose in life? Well, when you're that kind of person, you put your strength at the service of another and follow their dreams. I have tremendous power, but I don't have a goal. The Supreme Fighter convinced me and I allied with him. So life goes on."

Rogue: "Maybe you haven't found anything in life to which you can hang onto. If you ally with us in Nootra, you'll see there are many beautiful things to live in the world. You'll surely know the purpose of your life, as we all do in Nootra."

Nagato smirked mockingly at the agents and answered.

Nagato: "Not that I didn't find anything in life. I found the most beautiful thing anyone could possibly find. Then I lost it."

⁵ Nagato is the Sage of the Six Paths in *Naruto*. Shinra Tensei is a technique in *Naruto*.

Rogue: "I'm sorry, Nagato. But I promise Nootra is the place where dreams come true."

Nagato: "I heard about your civilization; that you aim at eradicating evil from the world. I guess that's your purpose of existence, you Nootra fighters. That's very presumptuous and also paradoxical for who speaks of eradicating something also creates it to eradicate it."

Gohan: "Perhaps we haven't used the right terminology to express what we mean. My father talks of transforming everything into good. How about that, Nagato? I think it's appropriately what our civilization stands for."

Nagato: "Transforming isn't good enough for it indicates a hidden reality. If you want to transform everything into good, you agree all isn't good yet and prove that things are evil presently. Good and evil co-exist and you can't separate them. I know it very well for it's my daily reality."

Rogue: "You look like a good guy, Nagato. I don't understand why you turned out with the bad."

Nagato: "I understand you haven't met the Supreme Fighter. When you hear him, if you're honest with yourself, you'll admit he sounds like you, the good guys. Well, people can only be what they are, not what others think of them."

Gohan: "Something must have happened, which made you reason this way. What's your story, Nagato?"

Nagato: "You see these eyes; it's what my people call the Rinnegan.⁶ It's the eyes of ancestor of the Shinobi. The person before you is the heir to the powers of the Rikudo Sennin,⁷ creator of Ninjutsu. Now you understand you can't stop me? The Harmattan was only a distraction. The Supreme Fighter is a tactician and knows the Harmattan won't suffice against a planet whose inhabitants have super powers. I'm the lethal weapon against Nootra. When your

⁶ The Rinnegan, strongest of the Three Great Dōjutsu, is wielded by the Sage of the Six Paths, father of all jutsu (*Naruto*). A jutsu refers to the Shinobi abilities. Shinobi use jutsu by manipulating chakra, a combination of the physical and mental energies.

⁷ Rikudo Sennin is the Sage of the Six Paths. Yahiko and Konan appear in *Naruto*.

forces would have exhausted themselves, that's when I enter the scene. And I alone am an army."

Rogue: "You're not obliged to do this, Nagato. Isn't there a chance we can convince you to be on our side rather than on the Supreme Fighter's?"

Nagato: "You don't know anything about me, Rogue. But I'll share a little of my story. I once had dreams like everyone. That dream was my friends Yahiko and Konan. But the cruel Shinobi war wiped them out and I was left alone, lost in the world. I had no hope, no future, no dream. I left Aegels, then the galaxy to the seventh where I met someone who had a dream. He told me about his plan to restore people and make their lives as they had always wanted. He had a vision to bring my friends back to me, thus giving me back a reason for living.

'You see why I didn't hesitate to follow him. A man without purpose is as good as dead so instead of dying, I chose to join him and his dream became mine. I embraced his purpose and even if it was wrong, at least I had a purpose. He met the Supreme Fighter and Kainos took us as allies for his grand plan to suppress all power in the universe and impose his only. Being the paradoxical figure that he is, Kainos incorporated my partner's plan into his own and agreed to let him apply his dream in this galaxy. So, at the fall of the ten planets, Galaxy Brave will become an illusory world where people's dreams are instantly realized; and to those who are broken, what they've lost will be restored to them.'

Nagato's story moved Son Gohan and Rogue. They tried once again to convince him to join their cause by telling him about the dreams in Nootra.

Gohan: "Agape also performs these miracles, but the difference is His are authentic, not illusory. He did so recently to us."

Nagato: "If you refer to your Captain, it's nothing like mine. The first of his brothers was missing and wasn't found. It was still likely he was alive. The second deliberately deserted the city and never died. But Konan and Yahiko are gone and nobody can bring them back to me; not even Nootra."

Rogue: "And you think it's your partner who'll bring them back to you? You know, Nagato; if I were Konan, I wouldn't like you to create an illusory world with an impostor me in it. It'll be your version of me, not me myself. What Agape has always required of us in our relationship with Him is authenticity. That's what He meant by giving us free will. The omniscient knows our hearts and hates counterfeits. He wants us to be ourselves for it's by being ourselves that we can be the masterpieces we are. No one else in this world can be us other than us. Agape is almighty and if you trust Him, He'll show you things beyond, which will marvel you. But if you lock yourself in, you'll be keeping yourself in bondage. No one can take you out of your situation unless you open up."

Gohan: "Rogue is right. Nagato, stay with us; you'll find many friends in Nootra, me being one of them already. And when we stand together as one, nothing will be denied us."

Nagato: "It's too late for me, Gohan; I can't be redeemed."

Nagato made a sequence of twelve quick hand seals and manipulated his chakra by incanting words. A stream of water came out of his mouth, which was locked onto Son Gohan. The Saiyan promptly released an energy wave to counter the Suiton. Rogue rushed from the opposite direction. Although facing Gohan, Nagato got knowledge of the X-Men's attack through the Rinnegan, which gave him a 360-degree field of vision. Without turning, he stretched out a hand behind and unleashed the Shinra Tensei, an anti-magnetic force, which pushed Rogue away from the zone. Son Gohan strongly resisted Nagato, but he was dominated. The Suiton was intense and his energy wave couldn't match it. So he transformed into Super Saiyan⁸ and gained ascendancy over his opponent to repel the Suiton. Rogue had also recovered and she ran to Nagato to punch him. The Shinobi stretched his leg back and hit her hard and she fell again.

But Son Gohan's energy wave drove back Nagato's Suiton so that this one changed technique. Being in

⁸ Super Saiyan is an advanced transformation assumed by powerful Saiyans in *DBZ*. Saiyan refers to a warrior race in *DBZ*. Suiton is a water technique in *Naruto*.

possession of the Sage of the Six Paths' power, Nagato wielded all the jutsu created by the Rikudo Sennin. He stopped the water stream and jumping out of the path of Gohan's attack, made another sequence of hand seals even while in the air. He hit the ground with both hands as he landed and a sharp cliff rose from the ground up to where Gohan floated. But before it struck the Saiyan, a gunshot shattered it into pieces. Both Gohan and Nagato turned and looked in that direction. Megatron, the Decepticons' towering leader, had arrived. He once again enabled his arm cannon and this time, aimed for Nagato. He fired heavily, but Nagato vanished into thin air and the blast destroyed a section of the Harmattan ship. Then Megatron addressed the aggressor of Nootra.

Megatron: "Nagato, the pain dispenser. You sow pain wherever you go and the misery of the people speaks of your passing after you've left. You have enough pain to saturate the entire universe; but kid, your pain distribution campaign ends here."

24 THE SAGE OF THE SIX PATHS

Kainos Ablom subjugated the Hidden Dimension and appeared in the Open Realm to conquered two galaxies of Dimension 2C519. Then he anchored the Ablom on the threshold of Galaxy Brave. His imperialistic move led the ten planets to create a force of fighters from the various worlds. Before they started their secret operation on the enemy ship, the Supreme Fighter sent his Harmattan to Rezes, Nootra and Aegels. He also sent the Rak Wind to Medon. The planets had formed internal defenses for this eventuality and they resisted the enemy. On Aegels, mighty combatants joined Camp Aegels to fight the Harmattan led by Gin Ichimaru and Kaname Tosen while the Galactic Force split up to reinforce Medon troops against the Alchemist Bradley and his army. Autobots, X-Men, Samurais and Knights were on Rezes defending it.

The Harmattan of a million robots spread across Nootra, destroying everything in their path. NSF counterattacked and obliterated many. Their resistance took a lucky turn when some super villains entered the war and fought alongside them. While the Decepticons split into two and one group went to assist the Aegelists and the other the Nootrans, the super villain Darkseid joined NSF agents to fight the enemy. The Ninja Turtles defeated alien Shredder while Vegeta fought M. Bison, the other Harmattan leader. During this time, Gohan and Rogue found three Turtles knocked out near the Harmattan ship. Then it was revealed to them that the Supreme Fighter's secret weapon against Nootra was Nagato, the Sage of the Six Paths.

After evading Megatron's shot, Nagato bent down and made another sequence of hand seals to create a jutsu. As he incanted, Rogue approached once again and this time, she touched him. Rogue was a mutant whose faculty was to absorb the abilities, strength and even the mind of anyone she touched. At the contact of her body with another, she acquired their powers. It was her lethal technique and whenever she used those powers consciously or accidentally, she consumed the emotions of the other and

knew their deep self, feeling the same thing as them. She used to see that as a curse but luckily, NSF's specialists found a cure, which activated those powers only at will.

Rogue always wore gloves to avoid contact with her fellows and opponents for she still feared her powers might get out of control and hurt them. Now that Nagato represented the real menace to her city, she resorted to using those powers on him. Rogue took off her gloves to absorb Nagato's powers with the sense of touch. Nagato, however, was the Sage of the Six Paths and his abilities were beyond human. Rogue didn't predict the immensity of his powers, so the moment she touched him, she screamed in pain. Instead of absorbing his powers, she had absorbed his pain. She fell on her knees, overwhelmed with sadness and shedding endless tears after witnessing Nagato's misery firsthand. Flash, who came to the zone at the anxiety of J'onn J'onzz, rushed and carried her away from the battlefield.

During this time, Nagato and Megatron were shooting at each other, even if the bullets, cannons and blasters of the Decepticon didn't seem to affect Nagato. Megatron transformed into a jetfighter and opened fire from above. This blew up the whole area, wrecking the ship and everything nearby. At the end of the onslaught, the Decepticon looked and there was no trace of Nagato. But the ground abruptly opened upon the utterance of the words 'Bansho Tenin' and Megatron was drawn like a magnet toward Nagato. Nagato had protected himself from the bombardment thanks to the Doton, which enclosed him under the surface while the shooting lasted.

While pulling Megatron down, Nagato reached out and a wildfire spout and covered the Decepticon. Although burned, Megatron wasn't hurt but he turned into his human robot form and reached Nagato to strike him. Nagato couldn't let those clanging fists hit him, so he pierced Megatron with a sharp metal. This, however, didn't cut Megatron's body of pure metal. Megatron riposted with a violent punch, which sent Nagato gliding backward. Nagato subsequently created a hammer of metal after a quick invocation. He vanished and materializing over Megatron, pounded him. The giant robot reeled, but didn't

fall. He recovered quickly enough to engage Nagato hand-to-hand. This fight wasn't to the Shinobi's advantage, as the iron punches of the giant were harder on him whereas his were insignificant on the Decepticon. So he only dodged.

Nagato jumped back and while in motion, bit a finger and placed his hands on the ground upon landing to summon many creatures. A fleet of ferocious animals hurtled toward Megatron, forcing him to take off. A flying dinosaur followed him sky-high and Megatron wrestled it with little success. He transformed into a laser gun and called Son Gohan, who used the gun to shoot the flying creature. It went down on one shot. After getting rid of the dinosaur, Megatron regained his human form, but another winged creature was on their tail. Megatron's cannon wasn't ready to fire and Son Gohan wasn't fast enough to produce an energy wave.

Just before the creature beaked them, the one-time ally of Megatron appeared and blasted the animal with a cosmic wave from his gauntlet. Thanos⁹ arose and backing Megatron, the two super villains went to crush the creatures. The Flash had taken Rogue to a tunnel nearby and Son Gohan joined them there. He left the two big guys fight the creatures while he checked on the X-Men. The three heroes marveled at what was unfolding before their eyes.

Flash: "Who would believe this; super villains have replaced superheroes and are actually fighting to protect Nootra."

Gohan: "This Nagato is quite strong. He said he's heir of the Rikudo Sennin."

Flash: "Rikudo Sennin as the founder of the jutsu, which Shinobi use? I thought that guy was a myth."

Gohan: "Me too until I saw Nagato's eyes. He has the Rinnegan, which proves the story is no myth. We should contact NSF and report this. The commanders surely know something about the Sage of the Six Paths that will help us

⁹ Thanos of Marvel Comics was created by writer-artist Jim Starlin and first appears in *Iron Man* #55 (Feb. 1973). Bansho Tenin is a gravity technique. Doton is a ground jutsu (*Naruto*).

defeat him. Rogue, you must be teleported to HQ for treatment. I leave you with these tasks, Flash. I'm going to support the villains."

Rogue: "I want to stay. I've been inside him and have felt what he has felt all these years his friends were taken away from him. No human can survive such pain. Gohan, I absorbed the weight of his pain and I know the only way to stop Nagato is to give him back his friends."

Gohan: "Don't worry, Rogue; Nootra will figure out a way to stop not only him, but also the pain in him. Stay with her, Flash; I'm going out."

Rogue: "I'll be fine. You can go too, Flash."

Flash: "No way, ma'am. I'm your guardian angel until you're cured of your pain disease. Just a moment to contact HQ and I'll be back in a flash."

Son Gohan joined the super villains Thanos and Megatron and they fought the creatures, which Nagato summoned. These three mighty men, with their powerful blasters and waves, pulverized the creatures and crushed them all in a short time. But as soon as these were destroyed, Nagato made another invocation and the same creatures returned, and they were as strong as at their first appearance. The three fought and battered them again, but when Nagato invoked them a third time, Thanos had enough of the animals and decided to confront the summoner himself.

Thanos: "This kid is getting on my nerves with his invocation. Son, make me a way through the animals and I'll take the bull by the horn."

Son Gohan augmented his ki and with the Kamehameha,¹⁰ created a passage through the animals, right to the place where Nagato stood. Thanos followed the path and reached the Shinobi, even before he made any more hand seals. He caught him and squashed him with the weight of his body. Thanos was big, but Nagato was slim so the villain crushed him and Nagato struggled to break free, but Thanos' grip was too tight. Still, it needed

¹⁰ Kamehameha is Son Goku's signature technique in *DBZ*. Pain appears in *Naruto*.

more than that to beat the Sage of the Six Paths. Nagato exercised the Shinra Tensei and used his body as the epicenter of gravity. The anti-magnetism drove Thanos back and thrust him away. Thanos fell on one knee. He retaliated the next moment and threw cosmic rays. Nagato raised a ground mass and formed a Doton wall, which blocked the rays.

By this time, Flash had contacted NSF Central and J'onn J'onzz realized the situation in the sector was more serious than he had judged. The Sage of the Six Paths was a threat of the highest order, so he split other groups to strengthen the squad facing Nagato. Darkseid and Yamcha separated from Spider-Man and the rest while Tenshinhan and Winter Soldier left Chaozu behind and joined Megatron, Thanos and Gohan. Their comrades continued to finish off the remaining Harmattan now counted in thousands following the reprisals of the heroes and their powerful allies the villains.

Upon arriving on the site, Darkseid felt insulted since it was the young Nagato who stood up to the super villains and heroes. He asked them to clear the zone while he unleashed his technique. Darkseid unleashed a hundred Omega Rays all locked onto the Shinobi. The lethal rays tracked Nagato unceasingly and to avoid them, Nagato optimized the Rinnegan, which brought each of the rays in his field of vision. As the Omega Rays pursued him, coming upon him from everywhere, he jumped swiftly, shifted promptly and accurately and the rays went to smash the ruins and structures still standing. He did so for all the rays and through the extraordinary precision of the Rinnegan, Nagato dodged the one hundred Omega Rays of Darkseid.

The Omega Rays only added more wreck to the demolished site without, however, striking the aggressor. Nagato cleverly found himself at a blind spot of Darkseid's vision and spat out a Katon, which fire assailed Darkseid so that he stopped the avalanche of Omega Rays. Darkseid withdrew only for Human Torch to come into play with one of his intros.

Human Torch: "Let fire put out fire. After I burn you, Shinobi, you'll see there's a difference between wielding fire and being fire."

Nagato stopped his Katon when he saw that his opponent was a torch, and created a water wave through his hands locked onto the Human Torch. The Suiton extinguished the hero's fireballs and subsequently soaked him.

Human Torch: "Oh, oh; me and my big mouth!"

Yamcha: "Nice work, Johnny. Just reveal your techniques to the enemy so he can better take you down."

Human Torch: "How was I supposed to know this guy wielded fire and water at the same time? Both should be mutually exclusive."

Winter Soldier: "Not with the Shinobi, and less the Sage of the Six Paths."

Human Torch: "What's that; some kind of Avatar or someone like your friend Zota?"

More fighters had reached the site and while Nagato continued with his invocations, Yamcha, Tenshinhan, Gohan, Winter Soldier and the villains tore them apart. On one occasion, as the fighters pressured the enemy, Winter Soldier made an ingenious stealth mode and found himself behind Nagato without being spotted by the Rinnegan. He put a staff on his neck, which lengthened to a sword and threatened him to surrender. Nagato, however, grabbed the sword and despite his hand bleeding, resisted the hero and soon took the sword from him. He turned around and engaged him fist-to-fist, both of them exercising supple moves. On an exceptional stroke of luck, Winter Soldier froze Nagato's hands behind his back so that he couldn't use them to summon or perform any jutsu. He firmly seized him yet was in no position to strike. He shouted to Human Torch to blast him with his most powerful shot. Johnny Storm wouldn't do that.

Human Torch: "If I do, you're going to burn too."

Winter Soldier: "That's a little thing to worry about. Here's the enemy who wants to destroy our city. He has to

be neutralized and this is our chance. I've got him and I won't let him go until you finish him. Do it, Torch."

Human Torch: "Sorry, Bucky but I can't. What will I tell Cap?"

Winter Soldier: "This isn't about Cap. I'm the one asking you to do it. I'm an agent of Nootra and I do what agents do. Johnny?"

Human Torch: "You were not here when Cap lost you. If you had seen what happened to him, you'd understand I can't do it. The same mistake won't be repeated."

Thanos: "Very touching scene! Your enemy is at your mercy yet you worry about the feelings of someone far from here. You don't even know if he'll survive the battle that awaits him where he is. Good thing we super villains are here. We'll do the dirty job and save your city, and the tragedy will be the fault of no good guy. After all, the job of villains is to take out heroes."

Thanos pressed one hand over the other to accumulate the bulk of his energy. He stretched it out and released a massive cosmic energy on Nagato whom Winter Soldier immobilized. The Flash saw the action from afar and perceiving it would be fatal to Winter Soldier, he left Rogue and speeded up to the battle zone. He reached there a fraction of a second before Thanos' beam hit Nagato and Winter Soldier with him. Flash crashed into both with terminal velocity and pushed them out of the path of the incoming rays. The three fell far off while the cosmic bomb exploded, uprooting the ground on which the two fighters stood one second earlier.

Nagato arose the next moment and took out a metal stick, which had the capacity to absorb chakra. Winter Soldier strove hard, but was finally pierced in the arm. The young agent continued to fight, though in a deficient state, having lost the operation of an arm. As Nagato dashed him down and brought the absorbing metal to pierce his other arm, Flash ran again and knocked him aside, and then carried Bucky off. When both Flash and Winter Soldier escaped him, Nagato jumped onto the high ground he raised with the Doton and made a sequence of twelve hand seals, saying.

Nagato “Chibaku Tensei.”¹¹

This was the initiation of his lethal attack. Nagato gathered a large amount of chakra and created a small orb of dark energy in the sky. This orb became a centre of gravity, lifting everything off the ground. The nucleus was small yet with an excessive gravitational force, which drew all objects up; and so increased in weight. The Chibaku Tensei up. Flash took Winter Soldier and as he rushed out of there, Bucky deplored what happened and rebuked his peer for wasting that opportunity to eliminate the enemy permanently.

Winter Soldier: “Why, Flash why? Why did you ruin our only chance of getting rid of Nagato?”

Flash: “It happens that I too am friend of Captain Nootra and I witnessed his depression when he lost you. I won’t see that happen again.”

Winter Soldier: “You don’t understand. I promised Cap to watch the city in his absence. I won’t forgive myself if I let him down.”

Flash: “I also promised him to watch his brothers in his absence, and I won’t forgive myself if I let him down. You see; neither of us wins in either case except we defeat Nagato in another way. Come on, Bucky; we’ll have him for our buddy and we’ll all be here to welcome Cap when he returns.”

Flash took Winter Soldier to the conduit where he left Rogue and they protected themselves from Nagato’s attack. The force of gravity influenced the whole sector and all metal, matter and object responded to it. The remains of the devastation, the rubble, ruins and debris were all pulled up. Trees and large portions of the ground were uprooted and mounted to the sky. Heroes and villains kept their feet firmly on the ground, so as not to be swept away. Some clung to pillars while others found solid refuge for their safety. Son Gohan joined the fighters in the conduit and asked them to evacuate the zone. He tried to carry Rogue away, but she refused to go.

¹¹ Chibaku Tensei is a gravity technique of the Sage of the Six Paths in *Naruto*.

Rogue: "Gohan, the only way to stop Nagato is to bring his friends back to him."

Gohan: "We must leave, Rogue. This force will soon take over the whole place. As the mass in the sky increases, so does its attraction force. We retreat first, then we'll come back to fight him."

Megatron joined the heroes in the tunnel and answered.

Megatron: "By the time you come back, the whole zone will be devastated, and if you're not careful, the core of your planet will be affected. The crack will continue to deepen and it'll only be a matter of years before your beautiful globe shatters. The worst is the perpetuation of the inverse gravity will stir the magma in the nucleus and unstable it. And I fear for what will happen to the people you've kept under the surface."

Winter Soldier: "How do you know all this, Megatron? Where did you get so much information about our city?"

Megatron: "Listen, kid: never underestimate a super villain. I was in this game thousands of astro-years before you were born. What I know about your city is far more than what you four put together know about it."

Flash: "Does it mean all is lost? Has the Supreme Fighter succeeded in destroying Nootra?"

Megatron: "The one we're fighting is known in other parts of the world as Pain. He earned this repute by inflicting dire sufferings on people. He doesn't only exact misery; he takes from people what's precious to them and despairs them of life itself so that it becomes meaningless. He distributes to the world what he has in abundance - pain. He won't stop until he has destroyed Nootra and put everyone in the same state as him. Why do you think he allowed the kid to freeze him for so long?"

Gohan: "Megatron, do you insinuate he did that on purpose?"

Megatron: "You think you children can stop the Sage of the Six Paths? He may be in the body of a young man, but he has the powers of the Rikudo Sennin. When he heard the kid was your Captain's friend, he allowed himself to be restrained because he wanted one of you to shoot and kill

the kid and thus inflict pain on both the one who shot and on Cap who will be saddened by the loss of his friend. That's what Pain is good at."

Rogue: "It confirms what I saw inside of him. Nagato is all pain. How are we going to stop him?"

Gohan: "Habitually, my father and Superman defeat the villains while Captain Nootra protects citizens. Bucky, you represented Cap in what you did. It's time I represent my father."

Winter Soldier: "Where are you going, Gohan?"

Gohan: "To stop the villain, what else? Isn't that the job of Son Goku?"

Flash: "Stop him; but how?"

Gohan: "Rogue, you said the only way to stop Nagato is to bring his friends back to him. Well, I just figured out how to do that."

Rogue: "Be careful, Gohan."

On seeing Son Gohan's attitude, his determination and expression, Megatron exclaimed.

Megatron: "Could it be his father's spirit is in him?"

Son Gohan smiled and walked out of the tunnel. Once in the open, the gravity assailed him and he strove hard to keep his feet firm on the ground. Nagato sighted him and heightened the pressure and the attraction pulled Son Gohan up. The Saiyan tried to grab whatever was on the way to support himself and he clung to a pole. But Nagato exercised the Futon and a violent wind uprooted the pole and the magnet dragged it to the mass above. Fortunately, someone came in time to rescue Gohan. Gotenks,¹² the fusion of Trunks and Goten, used Instant Transmission and appeared in the zone and seizing Son Gohan, disappeared using the same technique. They put him down on safer ground at some distance from the danger zone.

Gohan: "That was close. Thanks Gotenks, but I must go back or Nootra will be lost."

¹² Gotenks results from Trunks and Goten's fusion in the Fusion Dance (DBZ). Also used here for the names of both Goten and Trunks even when they haven't fused.

Gotenks: "Don't tell me you want to be part of that mess."

Gohan: "It's imperative that I talk to Nagato. You have to take me back there."

Gotenks: "No way. I don't want to end up wrapped in that jam. There's a briefing about this at HQ. We'll find out how to solve this together with the brains of NSF."

Gohan: "I've already figured it out and I need you to give me a hand 'cause I'm a little exhausted here. Goten, Trunks, take me as close to Nagato as possible."

Gotenks: "Are you sure you want to do this?"

Gohan: "Trust me, bros. I'm certain because it'll work. So, are you helping me?"

Gotenks: "At your command, chief."

Gotenks grabbed Son Gohan and teleported them both to the cliff where Nagato stood. Upon materializing, they hit the Shinobi together, one in the right jaw and the other in the left. Nagato fell from the cliff onto the ground, but he released the Shinra Tensei and pushed the Saiyans far-off. Son Gohan, however, shouted this before he was carried away.

Gohan: "Nagato, I know how to bring your friends back to you."

Nagato burned with anger upon hearing this and amplifying the gravity pressure, he thrust them violently toward the mass above.

Nagato: "What you said will cost you your life. I don't forgive anyone who jokes with the memory of Yahiko and Konan. If there was a way to bring them back, the Sage of the Six Paths would have found it."

Gotenks was trapped in the magnetism unable to regain control of his body. The force pulled him up and Gohan's priority became his brothers' safety. He was already weakened due to his previous combats, first with the Harmattan, then with Nagato and the creatures of this one. Now his family was in trouble and since he couldn't allow anything to happen to them, he looked for extra strength to rescue Gotenks. This situation where he saw his loved ones

in danger produced an increase in energy in Son Gohan, triggering a transformation he never produced before.

Son Gohan's face hardened and his yellow hair grew longer. His air changed and lightning sparks lit up his body. Son Gohan had transformed into Super Saiyan 3.¹³ His powers augmented so that he resisted the Chibaku Tensei. He instantly dived into Nagato, punched him hard, and threw him on the ground. The magnetic force stabilized and Gotenks regained control of his body. Son Gohan collared the Shinobi and talked to him.

Gohan: "Enough Nagato; you've played Pain for too long. I'm going to take you to Yahiko and Konan, but you have to end this first."

Nagato: "You can't. Yahiko and Konan are dead. There's no hope for me."

Gohan: "You trusted the Supreme Fighter, didn't you? I'm asking you now to trust me. It's my family you're hurting there."

Nagato: "That's what I do best. I hurt people, soak them in pain and turn them into avengers, villains and misérables."

Gohan: "Don't you see, Nagato? You've incarnated what has been done to you and are trying to reproduce the same in each person you meet, making the cycle endless. If you long so much for Yahiko and Konan and if there's the slightest hope of bringing them back, won't you dig into that ground?"

Nagato: "Madara has already given me hope - the Eye of the Moon Plan. He will turn this world into an illusion and bring my friends back to me. It's what I'm here working on."

Gohan: "Is there no other way to do this?"

Nagato: "Yes, there is no other. Not even Super Saiyan 3 will be enough to stop me. The Supreme Fighter knows my powers that's why he charged me with destroying Nootra."

Gohan: "Since there's no other way, I'll tell you a secret Nootra keeps, which only a few people know. My father

¹³ Super Saiyan 3 is the 3rd transformation stage of a Saiyan (*DBZ*). Foton is an air technique (*Naruto*).

accidentally revealed it to me and I'll trust you with it because you're my friend and friends help each other. Listen, Nagato; there's a place called Chamber of the Divine where ageing heroes go."

Nagato: "What do you take me for? I know that place and it's called realm of the dead in my language."

Gohan: "No, it's not the realm of the dead. I told you to listen to me. The ageing and fallen among the heroes go there and are alive. It's the place where Agape shows Himself. There, you'll find the true Yahiko and Konan, not the illusions Madara promises to give you."

Nagato: "You're asking me to die to get there. I considered that option before meeting Madara."

Gohan: "You're not supposed to die, Nagato. I told you Nootra kept a secret and this is it. We have a portal, which takes us to the Chamber of the Divine. This gateway takes our heroes alive to that place. I promise to take you there if you stop this carnage."

Nagato: "It's a lie. And you're not even sure my friends are there."

Gohan: "They're there. All fallen heroes of all worlds and dimensions are there. You three are Shinobi and your friends fell in battle. Nagato, Nootra is a world where dreams come true, and it's no metaphor. We'll take you to your friends."

This news completely overturned Nagato so that he asked innocently.

Nagato: "Could I be with Yahiko and Konan again in this world?"

Gohan: "Nootra taught me that we occur in the bosom of Agape, where there are no limits. Agape is the one who fulfills our dreams. Madara and the Supreme Fighter don't want to trust Him and seek to be saviors on their own without knowing we become saviors only in the Savior."

Nagato: "But you said only few people knew it. Will your leaders honor your word? It's not in your power to do that for me."

Gohan: "Nootra honors the word of its citizens, especially when it's for the eradication of evil and the transforming of all things into good; and above all, when the heart of the matter is love. What's more; I have two strong supports. I'm the son of Goku, champion of the city, and Captain Nootra and I have a special link; we're clansmen.

'Nagato, you're not like Madara or the Supreme Fighter. The distress you went through took you to this place. You were living a dream with Yahiko and Konan and they were taken away from you. Now I'm telling you Nootra will take you to them without you wrecking the galaxy. So, are you going to trust me and stop all this? Agape is master of your destiny and He brought you to the world of dreams to realize your dream. Nagato, your coming to Nootra was for this purpose, to find Yahiko and Konan."

As the Saiyan and the Shinobi were discussing, the gravitational force stabilized and the fighters who had taken refuge in strongholds started to come out. Son Gohan released Nagato after telling him all this. That was his strategy to stop the Shinobi. When Nagato made hand seals as if to create a jutsu, Gohan didn't stir, but waited for his reaction. The other fighters had Nagato on their line of fire in case he tried any of his jutsu yet they all followed Gohan's example and waited, trusting their peer in what he was doing.

When Nagato finished with the seals, the mass in the sky gradually came down and whatever it absorbed dissociated and returned to its proper place. The agents dodged projectiles here and there while the devastated ground restored itself. This spectacular restoration happened in the space of five minutes after which the zone returned to what it was prior to the Harmattan strike. This miracle occurred before the eyes of the heroes and they were amazed at the powers of Nagato who proved to be indeed the Sage of the Six Paths by exercising the power to restore the land to its previous state. Gotenks flew to Gohan and congratulated him primarily on his transformation into Super Saiyan 3. The rest came closer and wondered.

Tenshinhan: "What happened, Gohan? What did you tell him so that he capitulated in this manner?"

Son Gohan scratched his golden head, not knowing what to answer his friend. To everyone's surprise, Nagato answered in his place.

Nagato: "It's a secret. He vowed to tell no one. I'll demolish your city again if he does. So for your good, you'd better not ask that question again."

Gotenks: "Poor Gohan; he made a deal with a villain and will be restless his whole life for he's been silenced and can't tell the secret to anyone."

Gohan: "Don't be sorry for me, Gotenks. It's not like it's crying to come out."

Thanos: "Nice job, kid. You look exactly like your father; not only in appearance, but also in kicking the butts of super villains."

Robin: "Nice one coming from a super villain himself. What do you think, Gotenks?"

Gotenks: "I think super villains long to play the superheroes, but since we're here, they have no chance. But when an opportunity such as this presents itself where the big guys are absent, they don't let it slip through their fingers. They seize it and do the job. Am I right or am I right, Robin?"

Robin: "Absolutely, Gotenks. What are you doing? Don't split up just yet. You know I prefer you to the other two."

Trunks: "Sorry, but timeout."

Goten: "Our fusion lasts only half an hour. We're lucky Niisan settled everything before we split."

Megatron: "Kid, tell me you've also solved his pain delivery problem."

Gohan: "You don't have to worry; there's no more pain in the world. Actually Megatron, I'm no longer a kid. I have a daughter."

Megatron: "Does that change anything? Your dad is a grandfather, but he's still a kid. You Saiyans never grow up, I see."

Darkseid: "It seems Nootra has been rid of the Harmattan and their leaders. It's also time for me to leave."

J'onn J'onzz and Charles Xavier appeared on the site and greeted the super villains.

J'onn J'onzz: "You can't leave without us expressing our gratitude on behalf of our people for helping us defeat the enemy. If you wish anything within our reach, we'll gladly give it to you."

Thanos: "Quit that formality, J'onn. It's not because we helped you today you're going to be nice to us. I know the language of superheroes when it comes to us. We're the bad guys and no soft-hearted people. We can take the rough talk in whatever circumstance."

Charles Xavier: "But there's no need for that since there's no cause, Thanos. You defended the city and we don't speak roughly to people who did such good things for us."

Megatron: "Soundwave reports that Apocalypses¹⁴ joined the Aegelists and together with the Decepticons I sent there, they destroyed the Harmattan and arrested their leaders. Magneto reinforced Medon fighters against Bradley and his troops."

J'onn J'onzz: "Optimus Prime and the Autobots did the same on Rezes. Together with the X-Men, Knights and Samurais, they trounced Abloom forces. Stunticons and Combaticons were very helpful in northern Nootra neighborhoods. They smashed all Harmattan that invaded it. Dr. Doom allied with Vegeta and they fought M. Bison together. And when Starscream showed up, M. Bison gave up the fight. He had no chance against those three. After scanning all of Nootra, I can say with confidence that no Harmattan is standing and no super villains, not you of course, operates in the city."

Darkseid: "Tell me, Xavier; where's Kal-El and his peers? Are they on vacation while their city is on fire?"

¹⁴ Magneto (Magnus, Eric) of Marvel Comics was created by Stan Lee & Jack Kirby (*X-Men #1*, Sept. 1963). Apocalypses, a super villain of Marvel Comics, was created by Louise Simonson & Walter Simonson (*X-Factor #5*, June 1986). Victor von Doom (Doctor Doom) of Marvel Comics was created by Stan Lee and Jack Kirby (*Fantastic Four #5*, July 1962).

Charles Xavier: "Since you're our allies on this one, no need hiding it from you. The galaxy has created a special unit and is taking the Abлом by surprise. We didn't know the Supreme Fighter would attack our planets, but we stuck to the plan. Fortunately, you came to our rescue. On behalf of the galaxy, I thank you all."

Thanos: "Your thanks will be welcomed only when that team of yours defeats Kainos and ends his campaign. They have a big task ahead of them. The men we fought are nothing compared to Abлом."

Robin: "The Galactic Force will still take him down 'cause my brother and master are on the team. When they finish with him, the Supreme Fighter will be renamed Terminate Fighter."

Human Torch: "I couldn't agree with you more, small Robin."

Robin: "There you go again, HT. I'm Robin period. Don't put small in front of my name."

Human Torch: "Respect your elders, punk. Red Hood was doing this before you were born."

Robin: "Before I was born? It can't be since it was only two years ago. Besides, he passed me the torch and refuses to be known as Robin anymore."

Human Torch: "What; pass the torch? Nobody passes the torch to anyone. I am the Torch."

Gohan: "Megatron, the intelligence you provided saved our planet."

Megatron: "I won't say I didn't enjoy this one. Starscream has already taken the Stunticons and Combaticons away. The Decepticons I sent to Aegels have also returned to base. Optimus Prime will be here any minute and I can't stand him thanking me for saving his city. Well Nootrans, you have an ally in Nagato though I'll do everything to find out what the kid told him for him to stand down so peacefully."

Gohan: "It's something I promise you'll never know, Megatron. Darkseid, Thanos, Decepticons, on behalf of my

father, you're welcome in the city; provided you don't come to attack us."

Darkseid: "It was a crisis situation; Kainos equally threatened us. But when it comes to my ambitions, I have no allies."

Thanos: "The next time we meet, everyone will be in their proper place; you the heroes and we the villains."

Tenshinhan: "I don't think so, Thanos. Something happened today, which you can't deny. In Nootra, we believe in the transformation of all things into good. I bet you this one battle fought on the side of the heroes is strong enough to transform you super villains into good guys. You allied with us not on our request, but on your own accord and that in itself exposes your deepest convictions. You may not come to live with us in Nootra but for sure, you'll never be the same again."

Robin hooked Megatron's shoulder and pulled himself up with a rope. He sat there and said.

Robin: "I bet you Batman's Utility Belt you won't attack the planets of this galaxy anymore. Nobody destroys what they worked so hard to preserve."

Winter Soldier: "Will you keep your mouth shut, Robin? What if they do it just to prove you wrong? I've been a villain and I know what I'm talking about."

Megatron: "Kid, you think a child's words can influence super villains? Whatever we want to do, we do irrespective of anyone, be it a child or Optimus Prime."

Gohan: "It was an honor fighting with you, super villains. I promise we'll do it again next time, just as we did it two years ago on Agnam."

Thanos: "Your old man can retire for I can see him in you. But as for next time, don't be so sure, kid. Tron, Seid, we're moving."

Megatron took Robin off his shoulder and put him down, and the child showed his hand. The Decepticon glared at him, then stooped and touched his hand with a finger. Thanos, Darkseid and Megatron took off and left to their respective homes. As for Nagato, he went about

restoring the city to its former state. True Shredder was taken to the Frightful Forest where he received revelation about things he didn't know and this awakened him to a state of illumination.

25 ON THE EVE OF THE ABLOM

Galaxy Brave was under attack from the Emperor of Dimension 1J414. This aggression triggered a unanimous response from the ten inhabited planets. The security of worlds established various structures for their people's protection, including a force to assault the enemy warship. Apart from units left behind as guardians of the galaxy and those reassigned to the planets during the Harmattan strike, the effective Galactic Force comprised seven divisions under the command of the Shinigami Byakuya Kuchiki. He was assisted by Mr. Fantastic, Pikkoro, Batman and Shikamaru Nara the strategists. Captain Nootra was leading the divisions to the front. The first division would confront Kainos Ablom head-on and it included the elites Naruto Uzumaki, Superman, Son Goku, Broly and Captain Nootra.

The second division would fight the Supreme Fighter's right-hands and comprised Kakashi Hatake, Sasuke Uchiha, Ichigo Kurosaki and Toshiro Hitsugaya. Division 3 would block any object or person from the Ablom from crossing into the galaxy during the operation. Green Lantern, Yamato and Gaara of Suna were the defenders. The fourth division assigned to reinforce units in difficulty consisted of flexible fighters with diverse skills, including Itachi Uchiha, Neji Hyuga, Rukia Kuchiki, Renji Abarai and Toph Beifong. Division 5, made of martial artists for close range combats with Ablom fighters, included Ken Masters, Zach, Ryan, Chun-Li, Rock Lee and Ryu of Orpes. Division 6 was the medical team and consisted of Sakura Haruno, Inoue Orihime and Moira McTaggert their chief. The Joker's mission was to destroy the equipment, hardware, forces and technologies in the various Ablom quarters. They were Thor, Tenten and Iron Man.

On the eve of the battle, fighters from all divisions gathered in the camp. They made a big fire and sat around to share a moment together. Others lingered in their respective units before joining the rest. The training with individual teams being over, they took a time that evening to be together. That night was the last before the start of

the operation and the fighters desired to know more about their comrades. They moved here and there, socializing and acquainting themselves with companions with whom they shared a common destiny by virtue of being in the force. Two of those who became close during the three days spent in the Galactic Force were Itachi Uchiha and Zach. They sat side by side before the fire and shared deep things together. Itachi had noticed a reservation in Zach and he wanted to know what bothered the Earthling.

Itachi: "I don't need my Sharingan to see you have an issue, Zach. You're not totally open and it worries me. Cap cleared his stuff earlier, but you haven't done yours yet. It's good to say it at times, especially when we're going out to battle like today. And your buddy is here for that."

Zach: "I'm thinking about my mother. She must be seriously worried about Chris. She loves him so much and is probably in pain right now. I'm sorry to be the cause of her grief."

Itachi: "What about you? Isn't she worried about her bigger son?"

Zach: "You said it. I'm bigger and this happened to me before; but Chris. I'm afraid my dad will never forgive me for doing this."

Itachi: "You have issues with your father, right?"

Zach: "We have different worldviews. He doesn't speak faith and has always considered my choices in life as wrong since I don't follow the flow. I too am a tough one. I don't let anyone impose their views on me. That's how our relationship has been most of the time."

Itachi: "What you say is paradoxical if we refer to us fighters. We fighters do significant things in the world like what we'll do tomorrow. Yet sometimes, the most difficult thing to change is our own situation - get the people dear to us understand us. Zach, if this can comfort, know you're not alone in this. I also lived such a thing, even if mine was a little complicated. I deliberately hardened myself toward my father because he considered me instead of my little brother. I wanted him to treat us the same and not treat me better because I was more of a genius than Sasuke. But

he wouldn't see that. I was his pride and I felt Sasuke was suffering because of that. To turn his gaze to Sasuke, I started behaving hard toward him. Our relationship strained and we never really reconciled until he fell in battle."

Zach: "That's sad. I'm sorry, Itachi. We talk about saving the world, but saving the world isn't it to resolve those things, which touch the depths of our hearts? Rahan asked us to believe for men to understand each other since each man is sincerely convinced in himself, just as we're convinced in ourselves. How can you say what you advocate is true when your opinion is of equal importance with that of another who says the opposite? It's you against him, one on one, fifty-fifty and here, there is no winner."

Itachi: "What I know, Zach is that if each of us understood everyone in our families, that would be the ideal world; the world we're fighting to bring into manifestation. The family can be considered as a training ground. We appear in this world through it and this is where we learn the fundamentals."

Zach: "If that's the case, then mistakes are inevitable since we appear in the world as infants and don't know much about human relationships. When we come to know these things, a lot of blunder has been made already, many of which can't be repaired. Restoration is good but prevention would have been better in some cases."

Itachi: "People will always make mistakes yet the issue isn't that we make mistakes; the reaction of others to our mistakes is what matters. My father may have made a mistake in trusting in me and I equally made a mistake in reacting the way I did because in the end, we were both hurt. Maybe what I was thinking about bringing to my brother wasn't what Sasuke wanted since all this time, it was I thinking, not Sasuke. How could I know what Sasuke wanted when I was me and not him? We often pretend to know others when that remains our thoughts, which have nothing to do with them. We don't even know ourselves, how can we claim to know others? Maybe I should have loved my dad as he loved me. At least, that would have made him happy."

More young fighters joined Zach and Itachi around the fire.

Sasuke: "Are you still talking about me, Niisan? I really am the spoiled child in the universe. People keep talking me around wherever I go. Even folks from another dimension are fond of me. If you think such a life is easy, you're mistaken. But I don't complain; I leave things as they are. I'm lucky though. I've fallen on a brother who loves me, like little Chris has."

Naruto: "I heard it, Sasuke. I see you never stop bragging about yourself. Maybe you could use your charm for something profitable for once. Why not show yourself to the Supreme Fighter and tell him to end his conquest? He may like you like everybody does, and do what you say."

Ken: "No chance. The Supreme Fighter is seduced only by might. He doesn't fight anyone except they're at the level of the guys of Division 1. I mean the big guys; not you, Naruto."

Naruto: "I may not be big, but I'm at the same level as the Nootrans. You think it's for nothing they put me on their team?"

Renji: "Of course, you're Konoha's strongest Shinobi. You're the first Genin Hokage in history. Your Konoha world is totally upside down, I see. And I heard Ichigo beat Sasuke in the tournament. The Uchiha used to be feared in the past, but now you guys have gone soft."

Sakura: "Ichigo beat him only because he didn't use his ultimate jutsu. You'll see what Sasuke will do to the Supreme Fighter's henchmen when we get to their ship."

Sasuke: "You won't speak for me each time, Sakura; it's embarrassing. I can defend myself, you know."

Rukia: "You guys think Aizen is really among the henchmen of the SF?"

As the fighters were chatting in the camp, Alan, Noah and Chris came running to them with news from headquarters.

Noah: "We have some for you. You'll never guess what happened on the planets the Harmattan attacked."

Ichigo: "Let me still guess. Agape came and struck the Harmattan and M. Bison fell into a coma. Then He sent the enemy out of the galaxy and restored the planets to their former states. That would be ideal."

Ryu: "It's not ideal, Ichigo. Why would Agape intervene when we're here? We left comrades home to watch the planets. They would be useless if Agape came and did the job. He made me a fighter to take the victory He already won for me."

Ken: "Ryu has a point. If Agape intervened as Ichigo described, it'd be the same as not going out to fight but call Agape to come fight the Supreme Fighter. That would mean we have no place in this world for why are we here if we serve no purpose?"

Orihime: "We serve a purpose, Ken. We'll go in His victory and wreck the Ablom big time."

Gaara: "Well said, Orihime."

Chun-Li: "Give us the good news, Noah otherwise these guys are never going to let us breathe with that talk, which is taking us nowhere."

Noah: "No way; you must hear it. You can see it as Ichigo and say Agape did it Himself. Behold the miracle: the super villains Megatron and his Decepticons, Dr. Doom, Thanos, Darkseid, Magneto and Apocalypse are now fighting alongside our troops on the planets."

The young fighters shuddered for it was against all odds the bad super villains could serve any good cause.

Sasuke: "You've got to be kidding me. Are you talking about Megatron, the deceiver and his kind we know no good can come out of?"

Alan: "Good came out of them this time, Sasuke. That's what J'onn J'onzz of NSF, Orochimaru-sama of Roots, Colonel Roy Mustang of Camp Aegels and General Armstrong of Medon report. Guys, the super villains are on our side."

Naruto: "Apocalypse in Konoha supporting our Shinobi and not apocalypting the village? You speak of a miracle; it's past supernatural."

Ken: "If the villains are doing this, it means they see themselves as belonging to our world. Ichigo, you were talking about Agape coming in persons? Here's the equivalent."

Sakura: "And the motivation we needed to go into battle as conquerors."

Renji: "Who would believe this; the super villains just boosted our morale."

The young fighters received this good news with joy and celebration. The knowledge that the super villains had joined them in their resistance to the Supreme Fighter gave them added zeal for the mission awaiting them at dawn. They got the message; the villains were protecting their people and relying on them to defeat the enemy. The galactic fighters were more determined now, not desiring to disappoint their allies the super villains. And so they continued around the fire.

Renji: "Hey, Chun-Li; you're sure Tenten and you aren't twins? Is it me or anyone sees the two resemble each other very much?"

Orihime: "Yeah. Your costumes are almost the same; even your hairstyles are similar."

Rock Lee: "It's clearer now that you say it. I've been tearing my mind with that since I joined the squad. I knew you resembled someone, but I couldn't place the face; meanwhile, it was Tenten all along."

Neji: "You forgot your partners already, Lee? Gai-sensei wouldn't like that. We have to part just for a while for you to forget us."

Rock Lee: "I didn't forget you, Neji; you're my goal. It's to surpass you I train so hard."

Tenten: "You should be done with that rivalry by now, boys. We're no longer kids. Lee, you're as strong as Neji presently. We're the strongest heroes in the galaxy that's why we're in the Galactic Force."

Iron Man: "Come with me, Tenten; you and I have something to do."

Tenten got up and followed her captain and they went to gather wood in the forest. But Iron Man didn't stop complaining to the young Shinobi about the task.

Iron Man: "I don't understand why Cap charged me with this. I'm supposed to be working with headquarters, but since Jarvis is in my armor, he thinks I can do two chores at the same time. And the worst thing is you can't say no to Cap."

Tenten: "I didn't know Captain Nootra was bossy?"

Iron Man: "He isn't. It's that you love him so much you can't refuse him anything. But look at me; a futurist in the forest collecting wood whereas I own the most advanced technology, which can fuel this entire galaxy only by one press on a button."

Tenten: "Sometimes, technology can't solve everything, like warming the galactic fighters in a cold night."

Iron Man: "Don't be so sure, kid. You live in a village; I live in the most modern city in the galaxy. We may just not be on the same wavelength."

Tenten: "Living in the village isn't as bad as you might think, Iron Man. You should come to Konoha for a week and you'll see you've been wasting your time staying in the city. Sometimes, it's in living a simple life that you get the best of it."

Iron Man: "You hid from me that apart from being a weapon master, you're also a philosopher, Tenten. Here's our deal; I spend a week in Konoha and you come spend two in the city."

Tenten: "If you spend a week in Konoha, I bet you'll never want to return to the city. We have everything in our village."

Iron Man: "Everything when you don't have a single skyscraper? You're saying anything, kid."

Tenten: "So, you too are working with the control?"

Iron Man: "I can direct the entire operation from this armor. I can automate the shuttles, coordinate the divisions, and generate a defensive program on the planets even as I stand here."

Tenten: "Are you some kind of living computer?"

Iron Man: "Mobile computer is better. You now see it's impossible for me to live in the village? I'm Iron Man and Iron Man is all about technology."

The superhero and the Shinobi reached the heart of the forest and started the work.

Iron Man: "Tenten, prepare your scroll and seal the logs I'm going to cut. My latest amour has a laser, so admire the ingenuity of the iron sword."

Iron Man felled the big trees with lasers and cut them further into smaller logs. Tenten opened her scroll and sealed the logs.

Tenten: "With such a catch, our fighters won't catch a cold tonight."

They returned to camp and as they were fuelling the fire, Son Goku and Toph joined the gathering. They had cans of food, which they heated in the fire.

Son Goku: "The store is open, children. Go take whatever you want."

Toph: "And it's absolutely free."

Moira McTaggert subsequently came with a cart full of food cans and gave to the fighters. Son Goku had five in his hand yet he still asked for more. He eagerly devoured the content of the many cans and emptied them in the blink of an eye. The young fighters marveled at the sight. Toph followed him and they devoured their meal together.

Son Goku: "It's so good. Open your tins, kids and eat. You won't abstain from this delight. Toph-sama, the Galactic Force knows how to treat its own."

Toph: "Totally Goku-sama. Not even kings are so well treated."

Son Goku: "It's because we're better than kings. We're the Galactic Force."

Toph: "Yeah. Who say better?"

The fighters gained appetite just by watching Toph and Goku feast. They followed their example and heated their

tins in the fire, and all began to eat. Sasuke was surprised by Goku's light-heartedness and asked Naruto.

Sasuke: "Is he always like this?"

Naruto: "Worse still. I caught a cold the other night because he couldn't lift a tent right."

Sasuke: "You think he's as strong as they say? I mean; how can one that is strong be so carefree?"

Naruto: "That's always been your problem, Sasuke. You think immense power has something to do with seriousness. You just have to be near Son Goku when he releases his energy; then you'll have an idea of the power in him. Now that I'm his sidekick, I'll become as powerful as him. But you're going to be left behind."

Sasuke: "You, his sidekick? You're not a Saiyan, Naruto. How can you partner with one? It's like saying I was Taicho Kuchiki's sidekick who is a Shinigami."

Naruto: "But you aren't. It's I the sidekick of the most powerful man in the galaxy. Son Goku + Naruto = Ultimate Fighter."

That equation was enough to intimidate Sasuke. The implication disturbed him. The fact that Naruto was sidekick of the chosen Saiyan meant his rival had taken a step ahead of him. To level the odds, he naturally turned his gaze to Broly. He stared at him from afar and a thought crossed his mind, telling him to go ask Broly to take him as sidekick. Yet thinking again, he was Sasuke and it wasn't him to ask anyone a favor. It was the others who approached him and not the other way round. Sasuke shook his head and removed that from his mind. During this time, Alan, Noah and Chris were having a private moment with their fellows Zach and Ryan from whom they had been separated.

Alan: "How can you decide to join in this battle? It's the Supreme Fighter on that ship."

Zach: "We have to do it, Al. We're fighters and we're here. We can't sit back when all fighters are going out to battle. Guys, it's my dream come true. I'll be on the front with the heroes and we'll be fighting to save the universe, including Earth."

Noah: "Zach? But the Supreme Fighter is the most dangerous man in the world."

Ryan: "Hey Noah; we're now superheroes with the powers we've acquired in this dimension. Don't be afraid. We came back to this world for this battle. I bet you Agape knows what He's doing."

Chris: "Niisan, think about me when you fight. I can give a hand even from afar."

Zach: "Having seen what you've done so far, I know you're my strength. And you, promise me to protect Al and Noah while we're away."

Chris: "I'll protect you all, with Captain Nootra. I also have news for him."

Chris hurried to Captain Nootra, who wasn't at the big fire gathering with the rest. He was sitting a little further and on either side of him were his friends Broly and Thor. They also made a fire and like children, burned anything they found around and watched it consume in the flames. The three now shared a bond, which surprised the Nootrans. Thor was Captain Nootra's best friend and since the arrival of Broly, whose best friend became Cap, Thor and Broly were now friends through the link that was Captain Nootra. The three big guys were always together at the general gathering and their talk was on trivial things with Thor always intruding to tell some enchanting story about his homeland Asgard revolving around his happy childhood with his brother Loki. Captain Nootra and Broly were listening to one of his stories when Chris rushed to the former, jumped in his arms and insisted on telling him something in private. He whispered the message of Robin, Red Hood and Winter Soldier in his ear, which provoked a broad smile on Captain Nootra's face.

Captain Nootra: "They really said that?"

Chris nodded and Captain Nootra rejoiced because of the glad tidings from home. Fortified by the news that his brothers were safe and relying on him to defeat the foe, Captain Nootra's spirit revived and he got up from there and walked among the commandos. He spent a precious moment wherever a group had gathered and communed

with them. They too were delighted to see their lofty captain around. He encouraged them and touched each one of them like imparting to them some faith for the campaign. After touring the camp, Captain Nootra stood aloof on one spot and looked up. He was blessing the army he was called to lead to victory at dawn.

The commander and his staff didn't stay indoors all night preparing for the operation. Byakuya Kuchiki took Pikkoro, Batman, Shikamaru and Mr. Fantastic with him and went to the fighters. He knew his men needed them that last night, so they walked among them, stimulating them with their presence and instilling confidence into them for the job awaiting them in a few hours. At a certain hour, Byakuya Kuchiki held a briefing with his panel and captains of divisions where he unfolded the operation in narrative form. Batman, Pikkoro, Mr. Fantastic and Shikamaru detailed to the assembly the different stages of movements and sequential course of actions, culminating in the Supreme Fighter's defeat.

The fighters returned to their respective camps after the meeting. The captains held another briefing with the divisions, reminding them once again of their specific tasks. They showed them their role in the operation, insisting that they function as one body. After communicating these last details, the captains took each of their men and imparted to them confidence for the battle. Comrades hugged and blessed each other with victory. Then it was bedtime for everyone. The fighters slept side by side, strengthening their fellowship and forging a bond between them to fight at dawn as one.

They had trained together and learned each other's skills and even if it only lasted three days, a strong bond had developed among them. These men from different planets with different skills succeeded in creating a single unit despite their diversities. Among them were the most noble people in the world; those who had chosen to ally their strength with the good cause. This fraternity with counterparts from different worlds created mutual understanding and they were ready to fight with one heart for their people. It was their heart, which won the victory, so they committed themselves to producing this oneness,

which also was the commander's desire for the Galactic Force. Thus this family went out to represent the galaxy, having strong confidence in their victory already won in the Son.

Dawn finally came and aide captains woke up the fighters to prepare them for the battle. After refreshing themselves and ingesting Senzu, each fighter dressed in their traditional costumes with an extra protective suit fitted in their skins. A table was raised in all the camps, displaying devices, tools, gadgets, weapons and communicators for the commandos. This added to each fighter's personal gears. So the men were fully equipped for the mission. The captains of divisions embraced their men and took the seven units to headquarters where Batman, Pikkoro, Shikamaru and Mr. Fantastic stood with Chris, Alan and Noah by their side. The captains faced their men, having reported to the commander that the commandos were ready. So the Galactic Force lined-up on Keguh, waiting to be sent forth.

After his assistants had checked and seen that everything was set, the commander took his place with the panel that stood on the raised porch of headquarters' building. Then Byakuya Kuchiki addressed the Galactic Force.

Byakuya Kuchiki: "Brave fighters, we've come from all over the world to protect our people, to defend them against someone whom we've neither threatened nor wronged, but who arbitrarily decided to impose his rule on us. The Supreme Fighter Kainos Ablom, Emperor of Rak and Hidden Dimension, is skilled in combat, strategy and science. With his powers, zeal and tech, he conquered his dimension and two galaxies of this one. This is unprecedented and because of that, we recognize his prowess. We acknowledge he's strong and deserves the title of Fighter Supreme."

'We're going on Operation For Freedom because Kainos Ablom's powers have made him ambitious and like it was a game to him, he's going to colonize the universe. He came to our home and asked us to surrender our freedom without any other alternative than the destruction of our

galaxy. Because of who we are and what we've been throughout generations, we rejected his demands. To accept them would be to deny our identity and all we've believed since the creation of our galaxy. It would negate everything our ancestors worked for and would make their existence meaningless. They fought for this reason, to give us freedom and today we're called to preserve this priceless treasure.

'We, galaxy 2 people, have chosen to walk in truth and history has shown that among the peoples in the world, we're some who experience total freedom. Agape made certain choices in bringing us into the world. He gave us a situation and a people without withholding anything back, without restricting our movements or preventing us from being with whomever we wanted. Many accepted these choices not because we were obliged to, but because when we came to know truth, which we all in this galaxy learned from Him, we realized we were free to be who we are, where we are, with whom we are and have what we want.

'If we who know truth and are preaching it to the world for all to enjoy freedom, then we understand that freedom means nothing imposed on and nothing restricted from man. We don't believe in philosophical or contemporary freedom because this state can't be counterfeited. Freedom isn't a word, neither is it a theory; it's an experiential truth in a man's life. We're not mistaken. We know a man can't achieve this state by himself; it is divinely bestowed. We've accepted that total freedom comes from knowing truth and there's no liberty apart from that which truth gives. People may choose whatever they want to be, but we in this galaxy have believed in the truth that frees us. What is truth? Truth is there's no separation between Agape and humanity and there's no separation between one man and another. Truth is we have our origin in the Father's love for the Son, which is the answer to everything in existence.

'Having therefore this freedom as essence, we know taking over people's worlds without their consent implies slavery, antithesis of union, oneness and love. That's why we stand today and go on this campaign to free our world from the threat of oppression. We're born free and no man,

however mighty, intelligent or affluent can take away our freedom. For freedom Agape set us free. Thus we walk, thus we speak, and thus we live. Galactic Force, this is the mission you've been called to achieve today."

The fighters were aroused. Fervor and determination filled their eyes after the commander's words. Byakuya Kuchiki had situated their work in the galaxy's history and they saw themselves as being about to accomplish a landmarking feat in the story of the universe forever. Commander Kuchiki turned his gaze to Captain Nootra and nodded. Captain Nootra left his division and went to stand in front of his men on the same ground as them. Since he was tall, everyone could see him wherever they were. Then he opened his mouth and spoke to the commandos.

Captain Nootra: "Friends, comrades, brothers from planets, worlds, galaxies and dimensions. We stand today, not only as force of the galaxy, but as force of the universe. No other galaxy has so many superheroes as the Brave of Dimension 2C519. This is because Agape gave us Nootra and we received this gift with everyone in the world and used it for the benefit of humanity. I consider it our responsibility above any other people's to stop the Supreme Fighter. It's our responsibility because we know Agape. He alone is Supreme. We're in Him, which consequentially makes us supreme. The Supreme Fighter will have to face the Supreme Fighters of the universe and we being many fighting as one are stronger than one who fights alone.

'I received a prophecy when I was a child. It was announced to me I would protect my people; that nothing would harm them under my watch. I tried to achieve this myself when I thought of going home to shield citizens. Agape, however, raised the villains and they went to defend our planets the same as I would. Their intervention gave me this assurance: there's only one man and we're all one people. A little one among you gave me another prophecy; that there were no evil men in the world, only lost ones. Evil comes when a man desires to love and be loved, but finds none. This alone is enough to bring chaos into the multiverse. Love is our essence and the worlds' foundations are shaken when a man doesn't experience it.'

We're in this world because love brought us here. No other reason accounts for our existence. I was loved and so I was called into being. I am loved therefore I am. Love is the message, the cause, the reason, the purpose and the answer.

'I think the external battles we wage are only propaganda and world crises can be solved by a hug, a smile, a look, a word. We can save the world by accepting someone, by understanding and appreciating them. Saving the world means first and foremost saving a man. The simple things we take for granted could be the reason why Kainos Ablom is tearing the world apart. This campaign is, therefore, not aimed exclusively at defeating the Supreme Fighter; it's much about making him see his purpose in relation to his immense powers. I believe this operation is going to make the Supreme Fighter and his friends find themselves so that they use their gifts to build the world and beautify people's lives with no strings attached.

'Look, the Nootra Shield has changed color; it's now the Galactic Shield. Captain Universe received this token from the hand of Agape and brandished it with the dream of freedom for all men. Today, it will protect the universe; citizens and fighters, the Supreme Fighter and his men included. My brave heroes, we do what we know best: we eradicate evil and transform everything into good. Whatever hurts, pains, whatever promotes restriction or lack, causes suffering or division is a lie. It's our duty to put an end to this lie. The Galactic Force will do it. We use our talents today to transform the Supreme Fighter and his men into good.

'We go on Operation For Freedom with this blessing. We're sons of Agape. We impart this blessing to Kainos Ablom and his friends and they know they're in Him and He is true. Truth is we're one people for we're all in the Son, the Man who defines all men. Galactic fighters, walk in His triumph. He has given us the victory and it'll manifest before our eyes in a little while. Excel, prosper and thrive, as we cling to truth, love, joy, peace, happiness, holiness, family, friendship, prosperity, health, wholeness, liberty, soundness, affluence and all that is good. The peoples of the galaxy are safe, secure and rich in all that

pertains to life and virtue. Having overcome already, today we experience total victory in Him. This is our confidence: Agape loves us. Fighters for the people: prevail and keep the universe safe. Is this right or is this right?"

The Galactic Force rang out in unison.

Galactic Force: "It is right."

Captain Nootra: "Now boys; what are you waiting for? Go out there, and as my brother said, kick the butts of the Supreme Fighter. Find him, remove him from harm, care for him, give him purpose and transform him into good. This is the mission of the Son. So, are we sons at the helm or are we sons at the helm?"

Galactic Force: "We are sons at the helm."

The camp roared with excitement, fervently shaken by the words of their captain. Division heads ran to their various placements and their men followed behind, with Division 1 in the lead and Captain Nootra at the helm. That was the launch of Operation For Freedom. The commander and his assistant gained headquarters' building and each took his post. All systems were enabled for this practical phase of the operation. The squads became operational upon boarding their respective crafts. These jets, called Liberty, were specially designed by engineers at Stark and Wayne Industries, Capsule Corporation, Sector 7 and Base 40. They were the first of their kind and had multiple options, including invisibility, flexibility, stealth and resistance. The experts had studied the Abлом ship in the World of Benders and built a counter-technology to outsmart the enemy.

When each division had its men on board, the seven Liberty took off for the Abлом. They traveled imperceptibly and crossed the space separating their galaxy from the Supreme Fighter's HQ stationed on the edge of galaxy 1. As they journeyed, Commander Kuchiki enabled communication to check the functioning of systems.

Byakuya Kuchiki: "All captains, report. Tell me you're on course and our communication is good. Commander to GF: Headquarters operational."

Transmission: "Cap to GF: D1 good. Hitsugaya to GF: D2 okay. Gaara to GF: D3 yes. Toph to GF: D4 positive. Ryu to GF: D5 on course. McTaggert to GF: D6 affirmative. Iron Man to GF: Joker, we're good."

Byakuya Kuchiki: "Good luck boys. Agape is with you."

Captain Nootra: "Can I hear my old man? He's been silent for a while already. It isn't a bad thing if the father of these fighters says something. Guys, I'm your captain and it happens my dad is on the team. Now, isn't his blessing good for us all? You might not like his face and you're right. He's the creepiest dude in the world. Compared to him, villains would pass for angels. It wouldn't surprise me if I found the Supreme Fighter to be his clone. Good thing he isn't on the frontline; our enemy might take him for their newest recruit. I know it sounds unbelievable, but that uncanny guy raised your captain. He always told me to be myself and it's what I'm being right now. You won't escape this, Batman; everything now lies on your shoulders."

Superman: "It's more than you, Cap isn't it? You just can't do anything without involving him."

Captain Nootra's comical tone lightened the atmosphere and relaxed the fighters who were somehow tense. A smile appeared on their faces on hearing their captain speak in a laid-back tone. It was peculiar of Captain Nootra to loosen up things when the pressure was high, and he would do so by commenting on Batman. Now the fighters were all waiting for Batman's answer like that was the final blessing to bring them victory.

Captain Nootra: "Come on, bats; don't keep my crew waiting."

Batman was trapped. Yet he who seemed so discreet didn't hold back when it was necessary. So he spoke powerful words of approval over the crew.

Batman: "Children, this is your place of affluence. We taught you everything and now you win for us. You're the experts, so you excel in the blessing and prevail. Victory is yours."

The fighters roared again in their various crafts, and made sure their peers heard them through the transmitter.

Captain Nootra: "You heard the man. Boys, let's go end this."

So the Galactic Force marched forward. They crossed the second galaxy and traveled until the atmosphere, which harbored the Supreme Fighter's base, the Ablom.¹⁵

¹⁵ Loki of Marvel Comics first appears in *Venus* #6 (Aug. 1949) and then *Journey into Mystery* #85 (Oct. 1962). He was created by Stan Lee, Larry Lieber and Jack Kirby. Genin is the first and lowest Shinobi rank in *Naruto*. Senzu are mystical beans with immense rejuvenation properties (*DBZ*).

II ABOARD THE SABGA AND MORE

Steven urged his father to meet Bucky the day after his friends returned to Nootra. Bucky had spent three years away from the city and Jason two in alienation. Now both were home again, back to their parents and family and the Triplets once again manifested in Nootra. This brought tremendous joy to Steven Wayne, the man who embodied Captain Nootra and he dragged his father to the Barnes' that early afternoon. When Bucky heard someone knocking on the door, he was sure it was Steven. He asked his mother to wait while he answered. Bucky opened the door and indeed, Steven was there. They were together the previous night yet they still yearned to see each other again. Steven brought Jason and Bucky back to Nootra and Bucky was happy to know his friend had remained true to their friendship.

Steven: "Bucky!"

Bucky: "Steve!"

Steven: "Oh, man; it's so good to see you home again."

The two buddies couldn't help smiling at each other. Their mouths remained wide open with laughter for they were so glad to be together again. Steven had a surprise for his friend.

Steven: "I brought someone. Step out and see who's here."

Bucky walked out of the room and on the side of the house, his first master stood, smiling at him. Remorse filled the young man when he saw him and he regretted to not have been a worthy student. Yet remembering what his father told him, he didn't persist in remorse. He ran to the arms of Bruce Wayne who also received the dead back to life.

Bucky: "Sensei! I'm sorry I let you down."

It was far from Bruce Wayne to rebuke the child since he was there living a miracle, by having his student in his arms again.

Bruce: "O Bucky, what can I say? Gratitude is all I can give to have you alive again. I thank Agape, Zota, Steven and I thank you, my boy for coming back to us. It's great mercy to see you again! See how my little Centre¹⁶ has grown!"

Bucky was happy to be in his master's presence and also because this one received him with gratefulness, though he was still tempted to feel sad since he perceived from his tone how much they suffered from his absence. But the past was gone and now he was happy his decision to return put an end to their grief. Bucky hugged his sensei passionately for a good while, as they reconciled and made up for lost moments. The one that picture totally delighted was Steven. Since he couldn't embrace his friend in that manner, Bruce Wayne's cuddle of his student was also his of Bucky.

After this intimate moment, the three went to sit on the bench along the path overlooking the Barnes' place. Bruce Wayne noticed the child's maturity for in three years, Bucky had become a proficient fighter.

Bruce: "So you go by Winter Soldier now? I'm certain you were behind the unfortunate outcome that I couldn't locate you all these years."

Bucky: "Sorry, sensei."

Bruce: "It was a compliment, son. It means you and Batman are now equals in stealth."

Bucky: "I don't think so. It was a teamwork of the brains of the two of us. Jay and I did everything so you don't find us. Jay knew how you operated and I had developed my own stealth method. When we brought them together, there was no chance NSF could identify us."

Bruce: "You were both ingenious and the result amazes me."

Bucky: "It's because we had the best master in the profession; even if now I wish you had outsmarted us. Your suffering persisted because you couldn't detect us. Thank goodness the Earthlings came and unmasked us. The pain would have drawn out if not."

¹⁶ In the Triplets of Nootra, Centre refers to Bucky, North to Jason and South to Steven.

Bruce: "The pain wasn't only on us; it was first on you who saw your city betray you. Alan and his friends really are our lucky charm. Their coming into our world ended the moment of suffering and here you are among us."

Bucky: "Dad told me to let go of the remorse of what happened. I'd like us to talk about something else rather than the sad story."

Bruce: "Agreed."

Steven observed that Batman no longer intimidated Bucky and he commented.

Steven: "I see you're no more scared of the big guy. You couldn't talk to him in this relaxed mode in the past. You did change, Centre."

Bucky: "It's because I've been with scarier. In the midst of Zota, Greed, Deadpool, Khan and myself the terrible Winter Soldier, you definitely learn to be tough. I was like a machine executing orders and I didn't mean to be friendly to anyone. Zota, however, was charismatic and considered all of his men his friends. He won our hearts and sometimes, it was common to find us sharing moments together. And when you get to know the hard ones, you realize they're the gentlest of all; not so sensei?"

Bruce Wayne nodded and added.

Bruce: "This is because we're all humans and no matter the face we put on, we desire the same things. It's natural and the contrary would be forgery. Men have the same dream - to be loved and to love. We can't go beyond our nature despite what we show on the outside."

Steven: "It's ironic coming from someone who does everything to keep his reputation intact. Batman never eats in public, Batman never laughs, Batman is never outwitted, never cornered..."

Bucky: "Yeah; beware the Batman."

Bruce: "You children forget that anyone who wears a mask is an actor. Someone who will make others believe plays a part. Only in your normal outfit and true behavior are you yourself. Yet even if Batman may be staging, Bruce Wayne is still true to himself."

Steven: "Liar! You keep playing Batman even at home. You always tried to intimidate us. Luckily, I was there to thwart the Batman in you."

Bucky laughed, as those words reminded him of scenes from the past.

Bucky: "I see Steve is still obsessed with the knight. Why not become Batman for a change? Maybe you'll get to know him better and be less mad at him."

Bruce: "That isn't a bad idea. Steve, you could do it and get rid of fighting Batman permanently."

Steven: "I pity you if you think I'm obsessed with Batman. You guys will never know what it's like to be Captain Nootra; he's one man in a generation. But Batman, I wore that costume one time too many and it didn't do me a thing"

Bruce: "You wore my costume? When was that?"

Steven: "We're here to talk about Bucky, not Batman. Bucky is back and you have to care to know about him and stop talking yourself around."

Bruce: "Sorry, Bucky. How was your stay with Zota?"

Bucky: "I already told Steve. I was the Winter Soldier and my life wasn't fun, but Steve as Batman is the story I'll give everything to hear."

Steven: "It isn't a story, Bucky; it was an occasion."

Bucky: "Hey, me too I want to know what happened to you guys when I was away. It surprised me to learn that Broly was now a citizen. And these Earthlings, you say they come from another dimension and are visiting us for the second time. So much has happened in three years so South, tell me about that occasion where you were Batman."

Steven: "Didn't you hear my comm. ring? Nootra calls and I should go."

Bucky: "I didn't hear anything. Did you hear something, sensei?"

Bruce Wayne shook his head and the two looked at Steven, waiting for him to tell his life as Batman.

Steven: "Remember when you went to Mount Heyas for your annual session with the Sages; it was the time. You were away so I came to be with Dick at home and when we were together in the Batcave, we read an infraction. We were bored that night and had nothing to do, so we decided to go out. Dick liked the idea of seeing me in Batman and since I only had to wear your costume to be you, I accepted. We went out and discovered that those guys had super powers. It looked like a set-up for the men had studied Batman and knew everything about him.

'They prepared booby traps Batman would most likely fall for (the three burst out laughing), but I just had to have an intuition to know how to uncover their wiles. Thinking they knew everything about Batman, they were surprised to see him fly, emit eye rays and throw air-based attacks. This scared them and they all started running away. Robin didn't let them go. He mystified them with swift moves and knocked them out. I tied them with Batarang ropes and we handed them over to NSF and they were shipped to the Frightful Forest. That was the occasion."

Bucky: "Wow! That was class: a Batman with super powers! I'd like to see that. Since you and Dick partnered before, your combination had no imbalance and no one knew it was an impostor Batman."

Bruce: "Now I understand why my costume was stretched when I returned. When I thought I actually lost weight; meanwhile it was you and your bulky Adult Mode."

Steven: "Hey, Adult Mode is still my body."

Bruce: "The fact that Batman's secret identity is unknown can make anyone Batman if they follow his ideals. Steven, you'll do it again. I'll customize a Batman costume for you and you'll tell me about it. I bet you'll go out and play Batman every night because of the costume."

Bucky: "Me too I'd like to see you in the costume. You'll do it again, South."

Steven: "That's why I didn't want to tell you guys. I did it because of Dick; now Bucky, you ask me the same thing. I'm in a fix here. Why does everyone want me to be Batman?"

Bucky: "Because you're the son of Batman. I'm surprised you didn't work that out already. You would have certainly taken up the office if you hadn't become Captain Nootra."

Steven: "But I don't want to be Batman. I'd be Nootra Defense if I hadn't become Captain Nootra. But I know someone who could have become Batman if things hadn't turned out otherwise."

Bucky: "You know Jay wouldn't forgive you if that happened before the incident? He was supposed to play Batman before you given how fond he used to be of him. Now, he doesn't want to hear anything about him."

Steven: "But he'll hear him when he visits him next tomorrow. Bruce, you'd better get reconciled with him, otherwise I'm not talking to you until it happens."

Bruce: "If that's my case, then you two should carry me with the Triplets' faith for your brother to accept me again. I'm not good at persuading people, but everything is possible now that my Triplets are back in the city."

Steven and Bucky agreed to support Batman for his reconciliation with their brother. And backed up by the love of the Triplets, Batman went to see Jason two days later and after clarifying things, the sidekick fell into his arms and master and student reconciled. Bruce and Jason came out to Steven and Bucky and the four brought their heads together to celebrate their reunion. The Triplets were finally restored and the broken and bitter day of separation was over.

*

It was around the time when the planets agreed on the Galactic Force. Each world sent its best elements for the tasks at hand. In Nootra, not all fighters were joining the force. The city was blessed among the planets of the galaxy to harbor the mightiest heroes, and so only the experienced ones were selected for that operation. Another unit made of Autobots and X-Men left for Rezes to defend it against the Harmattan.

The crew embarking from Aerospace aboard the Sabga, NSF official shuttle, included Captain Nootra, who was

leading the force to the front. As protector of his people and according to the will of the Nootra Shield, he was fully taking part in the operation, it being linked directly to the galaxy's safety and, therefore, to Nootra's safety. The heroes accompanying him for this operation were the Man of Steel Superman, Son Goku the chosen Saiyan, the world's greatest detective Batman, Thor the wielder of Mjolnir, the formidable brainiac Mr. Fantastic, the invincible armored knight Iron Man, the outstanding physician Moira McTaggert, the ring bearer Green Lantern, the big Namek and psychic Pikkoro and the psionic force handler Invisible Woman. The fantastic Ben Grimm had gone ahead of them with some Autobots.

An unusual fighter was in the group and for his first NSF mission he was at the forefront, as one of the champions of the galaxy. Captain Nootra accepted Broly the Legendary Super Saiyan and this one became his friend and this persuaded NSF of the Saiyan's integrity. The heroes welcomed Broly the Nootran and NSF agent and he was their trump card, together with Son Goku, Superman and Captain Nootra, in their battle against Kainos Ablom.

The Sabga took off for Cybertron with the Nootra crew of the Galactic Force. Once on board, Batman, Iron Man, Mr. Fantastic, Moira McTaggert and Superman gained separate compartments to work on the technical aspect of the operation. Pikkoro was alone in a quiet place, meditating on the strategy of the mission. The rest of the crew, including Thor, Broly, Son Goku and Invisible Woman crowded around Captain Nootra, and he was showing them the many things his incredible powers could do. Green Lantern joined them after lifting off the Sabga and putting it on the course of Cybertron. He initiated autopilot mode before going to commune with his friends.

Captain Nootra had created a large sphere and he unfolded Nootra's history to his peers. The city's ancestor illustrated the past and showed how Nootra grew from a barren uninhabitable ground to the paradise it was presently. The viewers were impressed and they didn't stop commenting on the things they saw and giving their opinions on the various topics raised. This gave rise to a

lively discussion, as was always the case whenever Captain Nootra was with the heroes when they were not on duty.

Although Batman's brain was the smartest in Nootra, a certain problem was beyond his competence and he was unable to progress in his task without first unlocking that equation. He left his cell and went to Superman to decipher the formula, which hindered the progress of his assignment. Superman was busy working with Moira McTaggert in their compartment and on hearing what Batman wanted him to do, he answered.

Superman: "That's some piece of work. Of course, I can but Moira and I must finish this within half an hour. The Commission is asking for it as soon as possible."

Batman: "They're equally asking for this. I have to set parameters before we land on Cybertron, but this equation is above me."

McTaggert: "That's strange. It's rare to hear Batman talk limitation. We also have our task and it's just as important as yours. Why not ask Iron Man to help you?"

Batman: "If I can't do it, Iron Man certainly can't. Besides, he's occupied on a much larger scale with Jarvis. This problem requires a super brain."

Superman: "Tell Cap to do it for you. He's doing nothing at present."

Batman: "You say Cap is doing nothing when he's with his friends?"

Superman: "You have no choice."

Superman was right for the only one apart from him who could unlock Batman's situation with his super brain was Captain Nootra. Although this didn't please Batman for the retorts he would definitely get, he was forced to seek help from Nootra's protector. This one was surrounded by his friends at that time. Batman came to Captain Nootra and cut short the exciting moment he was having with his peers, this to the general dissatisfaction of the group.

Batman: "I'll have to borrow your captain for a while guys. Cap, follow me to the lab."

Captain Nootra: "Follow you to the lab? That's your room, not mine. I'm not dealing with machines at anytime, except with the Autobots and smashing some Decepticon hardware."

His friends nodded and tapped him on the shoulders, approving that remark, which pleased them.

Batman: "I'm stuck somewhere. I need to obtain the formula to create a path, which will take us to Keguh around the black hole. But I can't reach a result. I need a hand."

Captain Nootra: "That's not my job. I'm here to fight, not to crack my brain. I leave that to you, whiz kid."

Batman charged at him with anger when he replied in that manner and Captain Nootra's peers feared for what would follow.

Batman: "Superman and you are the only ones who can do it and he's occupied at present. But you, who are supposed to be responsible for the obvious fact that you're captain of this force, you're just being as careless as always. I won't repeat myself: in the lab before I come back."

Captain Nootra: "There's no fire, bats. What's the big deal flying in a rage?"

Batman left to gather data from Iron Man's atelier and Captain Nootra took his band to the lab. He sat in Batman's office and upon taking notice of the problem, started working on the formula. He didn't stop chatting with his friends as he did this and Batman came back and finding the company in his office, burned with rage. But he didn't drive them off since Captain Nootra was doing the job. He sat before another computer and worked on a different aspect of the experiment; but he couldn't concentrate for the company wouldn't hush up. They kept asking questions about the computer and the work Captain Nootra was doing.

Broly: "What does this do?"

Captain Nootra: "It'll do something important, Broly. We want to arrive at our operation base from another trajectory instead of following the normal course. This is to prevent the enemy from detecting us. Remember, we're

boarding the Ablom by surprise and to succeed, the Supreme Fighter mustn't see us coming."

Son Goku: "Where exactly is our base of operation? Cybertron, I suppose."

Invisible Woman: "No, Goku; we told you several times. It's Keguh, sixteenth planet of the Brave. Cybertron is the place where we'll gather and meet fighters of the galaxy to create the force. We won't fight as a Nootran crew, but will mix with warriors from the whole universe. In Cybertron, we'll be divided into commandos. We'll move to the real base of operation after everyone is repartitioned into their specific combat unit."

Thor: "Captain, why do we have to go around a black hole? In Asgard, black holes bring misfortune. They absorb all matter that crosses their path. They're very dangerous and I don't like the idea of traveling near one."

Green Lantern: "You'll bring us misfortune if you continue with that kind of talk. There's no danger, Thor. When Cap works out the formula, we'll get around it without it absorbing us. This particular black hole is our good fortune. It'll keep us out of the enemy's field of vision and so we'll arrive at our base without the Ablom sensing us."

Broly: "Cap, you'll get the formula; right?"

Captain Nootra: "A piece of cake for me. I have already decoded the energy signature revolving around that place and calculated its frequency. The black hole won't know what happened for instead of absorbing us, it's going to catapult us forward."

Thor: "Reverse the attraction force of a black hole? How are we going to do that magic?"

Captain Nootra: "We'll activate a tech as soon as we get close to the black hole. The effect of it coming under the influence of the black hole will propel our jets sky-high."

Son Goku: "I don't understand anything you say, Cap but if your work is going to take us to the Ablom to do some smashing, I trust you. You trust him too, Broly."

Broly: "Cap taught me the first thing in friendship is to trust your friend."

Invisible Woman: "Isn't that beautiful coming from you, Broly?"

Son Goku: "What do you know? My brother has a heart of gold as my best friend and he at least will accept it. I miss Vegeta already, but a Saiyan had to stay in the city to watch for any undesirable surprises. He'll back up my sons and Trunks. I promise they'll keep Nootra safe until we return."

Green Lantern: "Well said, Goku."

Thor: "This is a beautiful situation. I would love us to celebrate, but since we're going on a mission, there's no room for reveling. Did I tell you how we used to celebrate, Loki and I, in Asgard?"

Captain Nootra: "Not yet, buddy."

Son Goku: "Go on, Thor. You may not be Rahan, but your stories are all as enchanting as his. You'd like to hear it too, Broly?"

Broly: "I would like to hear it, Thor."

Thor started narrating his story and the company listened to him and butted in every minute to make a few remarks, ask questions, or burst out laughing. This put all of them in a lively mood, except Batman who couldn't think because of too much chatter. Captain Nootra's band had invaded his office and was preventing him from working. Captain Nootra always knew how to create company around him. Although these were not his usual companions like Flash, Hawkeye, Power-Girl, Yamcha, Krilin, Spider-Man, Cyborg, Rogue, Shazam, Shadowcat, Gambit and counting, Cap was still Cap. He was gifted in making friends with whomever he met and creating friendship or at least a jovial atmosphere. Batman got up from his chair for he couldn't work in such conditions. He came to the company and interrupted their merrymaking.

Batman: "Everyone out."

The company panicked and everyone started going out. Captain Nootra also rose from his chair to execute the order, but Batman stopped him.

Batman: "You're not included, Captain."

Captain Nootra: "What's your problem, Batman? You ask me to do something and now you complain?"

Batman: "I asked you alone in the lab, not your band. It's not everyone who can focus in the midst of commotion. I have work to finish before we reach Cybertron and I don't need distraction. Everybody out; you too, Goku or I'm not sending what you know next month."

Son Goku: "Guys, didn't you hear the Batman? All of us out. Captain, do the job as you're told and don't fill the ears of my favorite bat with too much crap. Good speed to you, gentlemen."

After the company had left, Captain Nootra began with his usual tone toward Batman.

Captain Nootra: "Shish bats; you're a sadist. When I was doing this and enjoying myself at the same time, you had to ruin the fun. That's no way to treat my friends."

Batman: "We're on mission and certainly not here to have fun."

Captain Nootra: "But we fighters have nothing to do in the meantime. We don't need to be tense as if everything was lost just because we're going for battle. What has seriousness got to do with the fight?"

Batman: "Reckless child. Will you ever correct yourself?"

Captain Nootra: "No need for correction when everything is perfect. I'm done. Can I now go join my friends?"

Batman: "No way. How come you did it so fast?"

Batman came to the computer and checked everything. Indeed, Captain Nootra had decoded the formula.

Batman: "Yes... I see. It's ingenious, Steve. You deserve a candy, but since I have none, content yourself with my approval. You know you can save us a lot of time working with the technicians? Come take a look around here."

Captain Nootra had already started to shake his head before Batman even finished talking.

Captain Nootra: "It's your job, not mine. I'm the action type, and the brainiac is you, Batman."

Captain Nootra kissed him and walked out of the room. Batman wiped his cheek. He had forbidden Steven to kiss him in mode Captain Nootra, but his son loved to tease him in that way. Captain Nootra joined his wonderful company and Thor continued his story. They all listened to the Asgardian's tale while the Sabga steadily flew to Cybertron for the creation of the Galactic Force.

*

In those days, the Ablom anchored off the threshold of the galaxy. Then came Zota of the Benders to the Supreme Fighter. The king came through a portal of his Hanging Palace and implored Kainos Ablom to spare his world from the looming destruction. Zota came into the presence of the emperor and bowed.

Zota: "Supreme Fighter, I am Zota Ozai, Monarch of the Fire Nation of Aegels. O, my king, show mercy to my nation and spare us. My father left me this legacy and it would be my humiliation if our nation of thousands of generations was destroyed in my reign. I acknowledge your power; you are the Supreme Fighter. I don't understand why the galaxy is resisting you. The Fire Nation belongs to you. Don't destroy my people, I beg you."

The Supreme Fighter listened to Zota and when he finished, Kainos answered him straight to the point.

Supreme Fighter: "Firelord Zota, your desire will be a thorn in my conquest. Your nation is a small land within Aegels and I don't create a perimeter when I send my forces to a planet; my troops destroy everything. Your request is rejected. If Aegels doesn't submit to me, its fate is inevitable."

Zota: "No! Supreme Fighter please, don't do that. I condemn the rule of the planets regarding your offer. I have never been friends with any of those nations, worlds, villages or organizations. Why should my people suffer the fate of those inconsiderate men?"

The Supreme gazed at Zota in silence for a good while until this one was embarrassed.

Zota: "Why are you looking at me like that? Do you accept my request?"

Supreme Fighter: "I'm trying to see what in the world could make me accept it. I'm not motivated at all. And honestly, King Zota; I anticipated that answer from your people. I didn't expect any other from the strongest galaxy of this dimension."

This line of reasoning surprised Zota and he asked.

Zota: "What do you mean?"

Supreme Fighter: "I mean I am Supreme Fighter and fighting is my job. I left my world to face your galaxy and Aegels is the second big game after Nootra. I won't abstain from the delight."

Zota: "Nootra alone will satisfy; it's the heart of this galaxy. The superheroes won't give in to you; Aegels neither. All I ask is that you spare my nation. Perhaps you can isolate us from the rest of the planet. You're the Supreme Fighter."

Supreme Fighter: "Sure, I can but I don't want to."

The Supreme Fighter replied in a stern tone and Zota shivered with fear. He lost all hope yet didn't get up from the ground. Then Kainos Abлом asked after a moment.

Supreme Fighter: "How old are you, Zota?"

Zota didn't see the point, but who could dare not answer the Supreme Fighter.

Zota: "I'm twenty-three."

Kainos Abлом sighed in exasperation.

Supreme Fighter: "Twenty-three, which means fifteen in my world. If you were a hundred, I could have taken you as companion but everything is working against you. I don't deal with children and less of all when they're twenty-three."

Zota: "Why; what have you got against my age?"

Supreme Fighter: "Don't misunderstand me. I love children from zero to fourteen, but from fifteen to fifty,

they're reckless. They think they know everything so they make a lot of noise for nothing, just to discover in the end they were wrong. They don't know it's after seventy you begin to acquire wisdom. I don't deal with such people and you're one of them."

Zota: "No. Please, please, help me."

Zota was completely downcast and as it happened, his state touched the king.

Supreme Fighter: "This is what we're going to do. Firelord Zota, you'll conquer Aegels and bring it under your rule. Then I'll spare your planet."

Thus was the attitude of Kainos Ablom. He alone was master of his decisions and he could change them as abruptly as he made them. His companions saw this as whimsical, but Zota trembled when he heard that.

Zota: "Me, conquer Aegels? It's impossible. There are mythical warriors in the worlds - Shinobi, Knights, Shinigami, Samurais, Benders and the fearsome Alchemists. I'm not strong enough to conquer the planet."

Supreme Fighter: "Now you see why your request can't be granted? You aren't strong enough and you're a child. Rise up and go home, kid."

Zota stayed there and bowed his face down before the king, pleading for the safety of his world. While contemplating him, Kainos Ablom loved him and on a whim, he changed his mind. He rose from his seat and came to Zota. He took his hand and lifted him off the ground.

Supreme Fighter: "Don't be sad, Zota; I have granted your request. I'll give you my technologies and two of my agents to assist you in conquering your planet. I delegate the pleasure of conquering Aegels to you. Besides, your people will suffer if the nations are decimated and they alone remain. They'll definitely turn against you for siding with me. But by this act, you save all of Aegels from what will befall the rest of the planets. They'll adulate you since it'll dawn on them there's no opposing the Supreme Fighter. Prove to me you're the Firelord among the fighters

of your planet. I accept you, Zota son of Ozai, as my companion."

The Supreme Fighter embraced his latest companion and his sudden change of attitude astonished Zota. But those who knew Kainos Ablom were not surprised since that was how he was. He hardly disappointed anyone who came to him, provided they were strong. So he gave Zota a chance to prove his strength.

*

Six hours before Operation For Freedom started, Captain Nootra got up and left the tent where he, Naruto, Son Goku, Superman and Broly slept. After the episode where he almost deserted the force, he hadn't had a time with his father from whom he got his inner strength. He left the camp in the middle of the night and walked to headquarters to spend a private moment with Batman. Broly had an intuition. He woke up and not finding Captain Nootra, thought he had deserted, as he threatened to do in the afternoon. He wanted to tell Son Goku, but Goku didn't wake up, although Broly shook him several times. Broly turned to the Man of Steel and shook him furiously, crying out.

Broly: "Wake up, Superman; Cap is gone. He left while we were asleep and I don't know where he is."

Superman wasn't troubled for he knew where their captain was.

Superman: "Relax Broly; Cap hasn't left. You should sleep now. It'll do us good before the hour comes."

Broly: "I can't sleep when Cap isn't here. I'm going to look for him."

Superman: "Don't worry, Broly; Cap is in the safest place ever. Have some sleep, will you?"

Broly: "How can I sleep when Cap is missing?"

Although fast asleep, Son Goku heard Broly for the scene appeared as a dream to him. He explained what Superman meant and said.

Son Goku: "Cap is with his dad. He needs him for the operation at dawn. That's where he draws his strength. I'll give everything to have Gohan, Goten and Pan in my arms right now."

Broly was astounded and joy filled him, as he contemplated Captain Nootra's closeness with his father. He was reassured and happily went back to sleep knowing Cap was safe. The image of his own father surfaced on his mind and when he fell asleep, he dreamt his parents were taking him to a playing ground. The world was calm as Captain Nootra walked through the camp. Pikkoro was on a lone pillar meditating while the rest of the panel slept in the tent they raised in front of headquarters. As Captain Nootra had sensed, Batman wasn't asleep. He was on the mainframe. Captain Nootra opened the door and headed for the controls where his father worked. He perched on the computer desk and faced him.

Captain Nootra: "Still working? Won't you get some rest?"

Batman: "I must see to some last-minute details. We don't have much time left. And don't forget Batman works at night, so I'm in my element here."

Captain Nootra: "Only that it's not about the vigilante here, but the Galactic Force. I'm captain of this force and my job is to see that all my boys get a sound sleep before the operation. You won't start the operation with accumulated hours of sleeplessness."

Batman: "What about you? You too should be asleep at this hour. It isn't healthy for you to stay up so late at your age."

Captain Nootra: "I had my two hours already and you know Captain Nootra can go on for months without sleep."

Batman: "Your two hours already. It reminds me of the times you came and disturbed me in the Batcave after having your two hours' sleep. I believe it's what you want to do now."

Captain Nootra didn't come to fight, so instead of retorting Batman's remarks as he used to do, he told him what was in his heart.

Captain Nootra: "Dad, thanks for preventing me from leaving the force. It would have been the biggest blunder of my life. You're always there to help me out. I'm so grateful for what you did."

Batman: "I don't like when you talk nice to me; that isn't you. I think I told you fathers are made to save their children, so I need no thanks for doing my job. My recompense is to see my son flourish in everything."

Captain Nootra added nothing more. He instead transformed into Steven Wayne and his father knew what he required of him. Batman took his son in his arms and sheltered him there while Steven told him his mind.

Steven: "Dad, it's heavy responsibility to carry this force to battle. Most of our men are kids and this is the biggest fight of our galaxy. I don't know if I'm qualified to lead these brave heroes; not after threatening to abandon them to themselves. And worse; you're not going to the front and I feel I'll be missing you."

Batman: "Hey my pearl, I'm your guardian angel and I'm not quitting my post at any time. I'm in your heart as you are in mine. You'll succeed in this operation and give victory to your men. My son, you're strong and in you rests the spirit of your ancestor to overcome evil and transform everything into good. This is what animated Captain Universe and this is what animates Captain Nootra. You thrive and the Nootra Shield protects all the children you take with you to the Abлом and you bring them back safe after defeating the enemy and ending his campaign. You will do it because you're Captain Nootra and your power has its meaning in protecting the people in your charge. You are the defense of your men by the power of your will."

'Steven my son, I love you and I'm never letting you go. My heart is in you. I transmit this will to you today and you love your men, and you never let any go. You are their defense and you're strong in the strength of Agape vested in Captain Universe and the forty Captains Nootra who came before you and who are in you. Take your men to victory and bring them all back to me so I can embrace you all.'

Batman kissed the child and they stayed in each other's arms while father imparted his courage to son who, as Captain Nootra, was leading his men to battle at dawn. They sensed someone approaching and parted. The door opened and Byakuya Kuchiki entered.

Byakuya: "Oh; sorry to disturb."

Captain Nootra: "It's okay, Commander. May I ask you a favor? Tell Batman to go to sleep. We have a few hours and he can get three hours of sleep before the operation begins."

Byakuya: "You have your orders, bats; have a little sleep. Cap and I will finish what you were working on."

Batman: "The commander and his captain putting the finishing touches to the operation together! It's an image I won't forget. Well, you're the bosses and I'm out of here."

Batman went out and lay in the tent where the children Alan, Noah, Chris and Shikamaru slept. Captain Nootra also created an air ball for him since with all the thoughts on his mind, he knew he wouldn't fall asleep so easily whereas they only had three hours. Batman placed the ball on his forehead and the element inside made him doze off the moment he lay down. The commander and captain of the Galactic Force worked together in those final hours and terminated the tasks before daybreak. As the night ran its course, the heroes joined them one after the other until the time came for the general awakening of the force for the commencement of Operation For Freedom.

ACT IV

Operation For

Freedom

26 GALACTIC WARFARE

The Galactic Force launched Operation For Freedom from Keguh of the Brave of Dimension 2C519. Six divisions plus the Joker went to the Ablom on specific assignments aiming at defeating the Supreme Fighter and freeing the world from his harmful ambitions. The commander and a group of four remained on Keguh to coordinate the operation. This team worked closely with experts, strategists and tacticians on the planets and regulated the operation from headquarters. It harmonized the course of divisions, guided and directed the commandos, synchronized their actions and movements, unlocked difficult situations and modified the plan of attack according to developments in the field. Byakuya Kuchiki directed the operation from base and Batman, Mr. Fantastic, Shikamaru Nara, Pikkoro and their honorary members Noah, Chris and Alan, assisted him.

The seven crafts took off from Keguh and traveled stealthily to the Ablom, an artificial asteroid hovering on the edge of the galaxy. Arriving at a certain distance, divisions three and six went no further. Division 3 was the defense squad with mission to guard the galaxy against trespassing of alien troops for the duration of the operation. They stationed their craft in a secure place and Gaara, Green Lantern and Yamato landed on three of the many large rock masses floating in the area. This division was in possession of a tech the Galactic Force obtained from galaxy 4. The brains worked on it and turned it into a defensive dome. It was developed specifically to enhance the defensive strength of the guardians of the galaxy for Operation For Freedom. When the Commission received the device, they applied the technology tapped from the Ablom ship in the World of Benders and this rendered the device untraceable, like the Liberty jets.

Gaara of Suna activated the tech and the invisible impenetrable dome blocked the southern part of galaxy 2 from galaxy 1. D3's fighters split up and moved millions of miles apart. Once in position, Kazekage Gaara enabled his powers. Gaara of the Sand ruled the Shinobi Village of

Suna and was his people's ultimate defense. His powers involved handling sand, the grains of which he carried in a large gourd behind his back. He needed only a little sand to expose his jutsu, which was unparalleled in the Shinobi World. On the edge of the galaxy, Gaara released his powers and sand emerged from the gourd and upon bending it, it multiplied and spread over millions of miles, erecting a massive wall, which blocked that space sector, which was on Ablom trajectory. The barrier was considerable due to the dome's influence and the sand extended to excessive proportions. The pressure of the wielder solidified the mass and it turned as hard as Vibranium, thus impenetrable. This spectacular display of Kazekage Gaara's ultimate defense stunned the fighters aboard the other jets.

Green Lantern was stationed far from Gaara and taking his lamp in his hands, the power of the green element in the lamp was transferred to his ring. Stretching out a hand, he pointed the ring toward space to create a gigantic dam with the power of his mind. The wall expanded to millions of miles all along the edge of the galaxy. It was solid and made impenetrable by the tech. Yamato had taken position at the other end of the galaxy. He put hands together, raised his thumbs and two fingers of each hand to produce the Mokuton. The Mokuton was a wood-release created by Shodaime Hokage Hashirama Senju. It resulted from combining the Doton and Suiton, ground and water manipulation. This jutsu was Yamato's specialty and he exercised it to lift an enormous wall of solid wood, stretching across the galaxy. Division 3 successfully erected its barrier and each of them was in position. The Kazekage reported their situation to headquarters and HQ monitored the sector against trespassing.

On seeing the spectacular staging of Division 3, the other squads were motivated and promised to do better. The four divisions and Joker continued on their course after the blockade. Division 6 remained on the other side of the barrier. The healers anchored their jet behind Division 3, the impressive barrier and the dome. On board Liberty6 was a teleporter, connected to small discs in the fighters' skins. The teleporter acted in accordance with the

information transmitted by the discs, which was to teleport fighters aboard Liberty6 if they were wounded. Two of the three medical agents were matchless combatants, but for this operation, the galaxy needed first their unmatched curative skill. Sakura Haruno and Orihime Inoue were not going to fight. Under Moira McTaggert's supervision, they waited on the operation, ready to provide remedial services to the injured. Having taken position, Moira McTaggert informed Headquarters that they were operational. HQ saved the coordinates and monitored their location.

The four divisions of the Galactic Force and the Joker continued in stealth until Abлом atmosphere on the verge of galaxy 1. The Supreme Fighter created the Abлом through a combination of techniques. There was a gravity force in the core. After establishing the foundations, the Supreme Fighter embellished the sphere with his technologies. He plastered the exterior with physical and land features so that the Abлом was an asteroid with much of its structures underground. So, the habitable parts of the Abлом were beneath the surface of the globe.

The Abлом wasn't only a cybernetic world; it was the Supreme Fighter's headquarters and his spaceship. Kainos Abлом put everything in the sphere and being a man of surpassing ingenuity, he created an atmosphere, which enveloped the globe and filled all its underground compartments with a variety of landscape. The heart of the orb was the Central Unit where the Supreme Fighter dwelled. The Galactic Force knew these things already, having telepathically extracted information from the agents the enemy sent to Zota. They planned the operation following this intelligence and knew the exact location of their targets.

The five Liberty jets reached the Abлом and stopped on the verge of its atmosphere. A delicate maneuver was to be conducted at this stage. Headquarters had failed to hack into the Abлом security system for the atmosphere was such that hardware and materials were impenetrable. Organics, however, were exempted. The globe's cover had to be turned off and headquarters needed a direct contact with the technologies in place to do it. The Man of Steel had to penetrate the Abлом without a device on his body.

His contact with the atmosphere would transfer the technology to HQ for the brains to work on the data and disable the security systems.

As the five jets stealthily hovered outside the Ablom, Superman exited Liberty1 and activated the Blur, the technology, which Broly used to access Nootra, now made spiritual through the activities of prominent psychics. As the tech acted on his body, Superman secretly penetrated Ablom atmosphere, and focused on the central unit. The moment his mind encountered it, the signals were transferred to the force's computers. Mr. Fantastic, Iron Man and Batman, with the engineers on the planets, worked on the technology and deciphered the Ablom security codes. They hacked into the system and disabled the alarms for the Liberty Jets to penetrate. Commander Kuchiki couldn't help congratulating his men on their success in this first phase of the operation.

Byakuya: "Fantastic, Super, Iron and Bat men. Proceed, Galactic Force."

When the systems were down, the five Liberty Jets entered the Ablom and penetrated its atmosphere undetected. They continued on the first atmospheric layer but as they crossed to the second, the alarms went off. Ablom security had spotted them and a mechanism automated, suspending their invisibility. The Ablom consisted of different atmospheric layers, each having a separate alarm system. The galactic fighters couldn't know this for the Supreme Fighter's ingenuity did it. Fortunately for them, the rest of the layers were penetrable and though spotted, the Liberties continued into the asteroid. Ablom's response was swift. Several jetfighters took off and went after the intruder ships, forcing the Liberty pilots to demonstrate mastery at the helm. They had to distance their jets from the enemy and at the same time, avoid incoming missiles. Captain Nootra was flying Liberty1, Kakashi Liberty2, Rukia Liberty4, Ken Liberty5 and Iron Man Liberty Joker.

A chase started in the sky with Liberty Jets trying to dodge the endless missiles of Ablom Jets. The Liberty's captains piloted their best, turning from one side to the

other, going up and down to avoid projectiles. They soon entered a region of bizarre scenery with ring rocks, grottos, cliffs and strange physical decor. This favored the Liberties for the complicated landscape helped shake off the enemy. They entered rock clefts opening on the other side, passed between canyon corridors, went through strait routes and with some luck, left the jetfighters behind. Other Liberties relied on acceleration and sky aerobatics, and tricked the enemy who went colliding with surrounding rocks.

But an enemy jet fired at Liberty5. Although Ken turned the craft sideward to avoid the missile, the jet was hit on the wings and dived to the ground for an inevitable crash. Ryan, Zach and those on board were mostly hand-to-hand combatants without protective powers. The team braced for impact as the jet went down. On seeing D5 in trouble, Son Goku took Broly and used Instant Transmission to teleport them both to Liberty5 a moment before impact. The jet sank and crash-dived into the surface of the Ablom. The Galactic Force trembled at the sight of the explosion.

Pikkoro: "Ryu, Zach report."

The fighters watched the crash zone and all mumbled prayers for their comrades. They were relieved to see the entire Liberty5 crew rise from the flames with Son Goku inside Broly's Energy Shield, which had protected them all from the crash. The rest of the commandos shouted thanks while Son Goku transmitted Division 5 and Broly aboard Liberty1.

Captain Nootra: "Cap to GF: we have the entire D5 and D1 crew on board, except Superman."

Byakuya: "Thanks Goku, Broly. Nice work everyone. Keep on moving."

After receiving back Division 5, the Galactic Force continued on its course without any major incident until the Ablom Central Unit. This zone was vast and it contained the bulk of Ablom forces and technologies. The Galactic Force practically commenced its operation here. The four crafts split up on the threshold of the Central Unit, each division taking a different direction to perform its mission. Division 1 yielded Liberty1 to Division 5 who

lost their jet at the crash. With the exception of Naruto, D1 included superheroes with flying abilities. Yet they didn't continue on their wings since Broly created a vast Energy Shield, which took him and his teammates Goku, Naruto and Captain Nootra. Superman, who had been separated from his peers for a while, joined them in the Energy Shield and they headed for the Supreme Fighter. The other divisions cleared the way by neutralizing enemy forces to grant D1 uninterrupted access to Kainos Ablom's personal quarters.

As soon as the Ablom detected the intruders in the Central Unit, they set up a counter-offensive and initiated a maximum alert program. Having located the enemy, fleet commander Enam Ablom sent four special rockets against the Liberty Jets. These rockets known as Destroyers harbored an arsenal, being programmed to fight mechanically. Due to the high level of danger, the rockets were reprogrammed to be piloted from the ground by snipers. The galactic fighters were about to find out why they were called Destroyers.

Thanks to his armor computer Jarvis, Iron Man located the rocket coming against the Joker when it was still far off. He scanned it and transferred the data to headquarters, which in turn, provided the information to the five squads, warning them against impact. The Joker's mission was to destroy the hardware in the Central Unit and with the Destroyer on their tail, they thought to start right away. Jarvis read the speed of the Destroyer and Iron Man set Liberty Joker against the incoming rocket. Then he, Thor and Tenten left the jet.

Tenten wore some Iron Man boots and gauntlets, which enabled her to fly like her two teammates. She had trained on it during their sessions in the camp. Team Joker was out of their jet when the Destroyer came looking for them. The rocket crashed into Liberty Joker and both crafts exploded and wrecked that section of the building. The destruction was significant given the arsenal aboard the Destroyer. On seeing how much damage a Destroyer could cause, Iron Man contacted Captain Nootra and passed on the information.

Iron Man: "Iron Man to Cap. Concerning the missiles sent against us, each is an arsenal of about a thousand grenades. They contain enough ammunition to blow up a compartment of the size of a football field. Joker is splitting up and we're going on our wings to destroy the machines in the CU."

Captain Nootra: "Copy that. Cap to captains. Don't allow any of the enemy jets to touch you; they're too dangerous. Top priority: avoid missiles. I repeat: avoid missiles. We're coming to raze them."

The divisions' captains heard their chief and did their best to not be hit by the Destroyers until help came from the super-fighters. The Destroyers weren't of the same opinion. They didn't intend to wait until the supermen came and destroyed them, so they went in full force against their targets. The rocket locked onto Division 4 fired a ballistic missile. Rukia speeded up, but the projectile gained velocity and persisted behind them. After hearing what Captain Nootra said about the Destroyers, Uchiha Itachi couldn't permit the missile to hit their jet. Liberty4 was traveling at high speed, but the Shinobi went through the window to reach the craft top. He got full visual of the missile and made hand seals to produce the Amaterasu, which targeted the Destroyer.

The Amaterasu was a Shinobi technique, which released black flames from the producer's eye. These flames couldn't be extinguished but burned ceaselessly. The Amaterasu caught the ballistic missile and set it on fire. Contrary to Itachi's prediction, the missile didn't drop and ravage the surrounding infrastructure. It accelerated instead and got even closer to the Liberty. It was the work of the enemy pilots who directed the missile from the ground. Itachi was forced to seek assistance from his captain.

Itachi: "I need you up here, Toph-sama."

The little Toph Beifong, captain of Division 4, joined Itachi on the roof. Itachi plucked the emblem of the Liberty and threw it to her. Toph immediately bent the metal and twisting it into a ball, shot it with great force at the missile. The violent shot hammered the projectile, thrusting it back

until the Destroyer, which was coming behind. Upon impact, the Destroyer exploded and went down, and being caught by the Amaterasu, burned incessantly. The black flames took the entire passageway and burned it up, forcing Ablom command to shut down the compartment before the flames took another section and continued on to the entire ship. Itachi and Toph regained the jet and their comrades congratulated them.

Toph: "The Destroyer has been destroyed. Who's the destroyer now?"

Captain Nootra: "You are, D4. Good job, boys. Two out, two more to shoot down."

Division 1 had split up to assist the squads chased by the Destroyers. Superman followed the path of Liberty2 and appeared behind the enemy rocket, which was after them. He emitted red eye rays and blasted it. It incurred only slight damage and continued to fire at Liberty2. Superman accelerated and reached the flying saucer in an instant. He unleashed a concentration of beams on the locked doors and made a fissure through which he tore open the jet. Once inside, he devastated the hardware with his many powers and the craft exploded from within. Superman was caught in the flames yet he came out unhurt. That was the third of the Destroyer demolished.

Now Division 5 was on board Liberty1 and they engaged a duel against the Destroyer. Ken wasn't ready to let the enemy obliterate his jet a second time. Ken Masters was an accomplished fighter and a talented pilot. Seeking revenge on the Destroyer due to his earlier setback, he went zigzagging through the various enemy compartments. The Destroyer, though not as spectacular as Liberty1, kept tracking them. There was a narrow path with horizontal pillars attached to either side of the wall. Ken took his jet there and flew it up and down, passing through, over, under, between contracted lanes so that the crew screamed for the stunts. Ken didn't stop. He continued at high speed and on dangerous aerobatics. But the experts navigating the Destroyer from the ground were not outsmarted by the show of Liberty1.

An even narrower passage was at the bend and Ken Masters had an idea when he saw it. He flew his jet there, stopped and waited for the Destroyer. His comrades weren't sure of his plan, but they trusted him. Ken had followed the data recorded by Jarvis on the Destroyers' movement and after making some calculations, he braced himself against the incoming object. When the Destroyer was close according to his estimates, he enabled maximum speed and arriving at a dead end, discharged a gas, which blocked visibility, but his jet went up. The Destroyer was coming at full speed and being suddenly deprived of visual, it accelerated to go crashing into the wall. After its explosion, Ryu reported their situation to Captain Nootra and this one congratulated them on their achievement.

Captain Nootra: "Excellent kids. Although not Avengers, you still had your revenge. We're now clear of Destroyers."

Iron Man: "Not yet, Cap. Jarvis has scanned one more that has just taken off and is locked onto Division 4. It looks scarier than the previous ones."

Captain Nootra: "D4 can't duck any more Destroyers. The first already damaged their craft. We're on it."

Iron Man: "Negative Cap; my team is taking this one. You know, weaponry doesn't scare us. We're used to it."

Captain Nootra: "As you wish, Joker. It's all yours."

Iron Man and Thor followed the path of the last Destroyer. Once they had visual, Thor lifted his hammer, called thunder from above and directed it at the craft. Iron Man released an energy flow from his chest openings and the palms of his armor. Both blasted the rocket as it traveled behind Liberty4. The Destroyer, however, turned around. This Destroyer was carrying a bomb of high destruction. Since none of their jets had destroyed the Liberties, which on the contrary exploded all of their rockets, the Abloom placed a lethal bomb in this Destroyer and sent it against the intruders. Once close to the galactic fighters, they unleashed the bomb.

The explosion took the whole compartment. The enemy decided to forfeit that section of its base to wipe out the intruders. But the Galactic Force was more ingenious than

they had predicted. When the Destroyer turned to face the two Nootrans, Sage Mode¹⁷ Naruto felt the danger through his sensory chakra and told his teammates to take their fighters out of there. Son Goku took Captain Nootra and teleported them both to the site. The Saiyan appeared on top of Liberty4 and carried the jet out of the zone before the explosion reached them. Captain Nootra also emerged in front of Thor and Iron Man and deployed the Brave Shield. It spread and covered the three of them to shelter them from the destruction.

Thus the Galactic Force disposed of the Destroyers and continued to penetrate the Ablom. They progressed by demolishing the hardware on the way and the Joker, specially assigned to this mission, took pleasure in doing it. Thor, Iron Man and Tenten flew and razed the infrastructures with their blasters, lightning bolts and weapons. The master Shinobi of weaponry Tenten opened her scroll and invoked countless weapons through a summoning technique. Explosive kunai and shuriken appeared and she scattered them everywhere, wrecking machines, computers and hardware on her way. Odin's son called thunder and stormed the Central Unit's quarters while Iron Man moved about blasting the surrounding with energy from his palms and chest. The three other Liberties also shot down everything in their path while they progressed more and more into the core of the Ablom.

¹⁷ Suna is a Shinobi village. Amaterasu is an eye technique (*Naruto*). Vibranium is a metal in Marvel Comics created by Stan Lee & John Romita (*Daredevil* #13, Feb. 1966). Sage/Sennin Mode is a Senjutsu in *Naruto*. The Avengers is a superheroes' team in Marvel Comics created by Stan Lee and Jack Kirby (*The Avengers* #1, Sept. 1963).

27 THE ABLOM STRIKES BACK

The Galactic Force initiated Operation For Freedom from Keguh and seven divisions took off and headed for the Abлом. Division 3 stopped on the way and raised an extraordinary barrier across the sector, separating that part of the galaxy from the other. Division 6 was on standby behind D3, ready to offer medical assistance to the wounded. The rest of divisions penetrated the Abлом and after losing two Liberty Jets, Division 1 and the Joker found other means of transportation. The Galactic Force's contact with the Abлом wasn't without sparks. Once the heroes entered the Central Unit, the Abлом commander sent weapons against them. They, however, proved their ingenuity in piloting, tactic, coordination and cooperation and destroyed all automated missiles.

After neutralizing the Destroyers, the divisions continued to penetrate further into the Central Unit, demolishing whatever was on the way and clearing the path for Division 1 to meet the boss. Kainos Abлом was keenly following the intrusion and the deeds of the Galactic Force earned his respect, even if the Destroyers were only the initial phase of the riposte. The Supreme Fighter never considered a situation until after testing the quality of the men involved. Now that the galactic fighters had proven themselves, he opted for another approach.

Kainos Abлом loved engaging opponents face-to-face and loathed the idea of fighting them with machines. After what was done to his rear quarters, he took over the reprisals and convened a meeting to discuss a counter-offensive. The men he didn't send to the planets met him in the Hall of Gatherings. After all had taken their seats, Kainos Abлом addressed the assembly and began by acknowledging the work of the Galactic Force.

Supreme Fighter: "Remarkable! This galaxy and its fighters have impressed me. We thought of distracting them with the Harmattan, but they proved they were no amateurs who break ranks when they hear their people cry. This force is well organized and I wouldn't mind taking

some of their brains as companions. But now the real battle begins. I wanted to see how they fared and seeing that they're good, I can't wait to face them."

Enam Ablom: "Niisan, our armaments will surely finish them off. They're already broken. Two have lost their jets and the remaining crafts are hit. If our arsenal strikes them again, they're going down."

Supreme Fighter: "You'll doubtless have them with the Rakracers, only that I take no pleasure in this star wars. I want authentic combat and I'm sure you all agree with me. This galaxy withstood the forces we sent against their planets and that in the absence of their elites. They defeated both M. Bison and Shredder and convinced our secret weapon to turn away from his mission. Bradley and our men are still fighting them on Medon, but some cosmic entities have reinforced the resistance.

'My Harmattan have literally been razed on Nootra, and Gin and Tosen are having no pleasant moment fighting the Aegelists. This galaxy has some of the most exciting combatants I've ever come across and their exercising of a variety of skills flabbergasts me. No people have put such resistance to my Harmattan before, not even Telem of our dimension. I give them credit for that. So before confronting their fighters individually, I decree that Galaxy Brave is the strongest galaxy in the world."

Madara Uchiha: "What were you thinking? We told you already."

Abel Ablom: "Would it be safe to fight these Braves personally? They're good as you say and one of them called Superman seems to have unlimited abilities. We shouldn't underestimate these men; they could be unpredictable even to us. Doesn't that scare you?"

Supreme Fighter: "Never speak fear to me, Niisan. I'm not afraid of anything. I am the Supreme Fighter and I started this campaign knowing I would win it. And why destroy the best fighters in the universe with machines? We don't underestimate them that's why we fight them ourselves and defeat them in person. This is the least honor we can give them."

Agent Bishop: "You may just be correct, Kai. A little exercise won't hurt anyone."

Supreme Fighter: "Enam, liberate the Giants. I want them out of their jets at once."

Enam Abлом: "Copy that. Comrades, get ready for battle. There are four groups in all and we're going to engage each of them. Commander to Control: let the Giants get the intruders out of their jets."

After Enam transmitted the orders, Kainos Abлом showed another concern to his board.

Supreme Fighter: "The brains behind this operation caught my curiosity. They organized their commandos into small expert units of fighters with diverse techniques. And the manner in which the jets circumvented our security intrigued me. Not anybody can deactivate the dome without intruding the base with metal objects. Yet they did so and came here with their jets. This isn't the work of the fighters on board; it's the control. Those masterminds have won my admiration and I want to know them. Bishop, present the architects to me."

Agent Bishop: "The force's commander is Byakuya Kuchiki, a master swordsman, skilled in Shinigami techniques. His assistants are first Pikkoro, a Namek from galaxy 5. Pikkoro is an excellent fighter with considerable super powers. He's also a telepath and his psychic activities are fearsome. Mr. Fantastic is the second of Kuchiki's assistants. He's from Nootra and is a scientist, explorer and leader. His powers are in the field of elasticity, which he obtained from gamma radiation. Shikamaru Nara is the fourth tactician. He's a young Shinobi who, despite his age, is already Konoha's strategist. He can solve puzzles, riddles and complicated problems. The last is Batman, a Nootran they call the world's greatest detective. He's a master tactician, engineer and martial artist."

Supreme Fighter: "Interesting. I have another mission for you, Niisan and Sosuke. You're going to their base on Keguh. I want you to bring me the brains that have set up this operation. Show them my generous offer and convince them to join us. You'll use force only as a last resort."

Madara Uchiha: "Trust me, Kai; those guys can't be persuaded. They're the mind of this galaxy; call them the pillars if you wish. They follow an ideology and nothing can turn them away from it. Aizen knows this."

Sosuke Aizen: "But we must prove it to Kai before he accepts those five will never join our cause except we brainwash them. But I agree it'll be a waste if we leave the pleasure of defeating these fighters to robots. I'll enjoy pitting my strength against them after so many years. There are some I'd personally like to confront; Ichigo, Rukia, Renji. I wonder what look will be on their faces when they see me. But it seems the dreary Kuchiki is the one I'm going to face. Abel, we're going for a ride."

Abel Abлом: "I would have preferred to stay here and watch the combats of these young charismatic fighters. But since my little brother's whims are never denied, what can you do?"

Omega Red: "Sorry Abel. We'll have all the fun of humiliating those youngsters."

Supreme Fighter: "Sorry Omega but you'll only be a spectator. You said it; they're young but we're veterans and to make things equal, one fighter is enough for each division. I'm sending four men for the four squads. You three will wait in case we send the second and third Rak Wind to Nootra and Aegels to finish the work of the Harmattan. Niisan, Sosuke, go to Keguh and bring me my future allies. As for the fighters coming to me, clear the path and lead them to my battlefield. I'm letting no one take them. The galaxy reserved its best for me, I'll receive them as they deserve. Fighters, you know your tasks. We're taking this galaxy today and fixing it."

The meeting closed on those words and the Abлом went for a full-scale counter-attack against the intruder. It was never in Kainos Abлом's habit to be slow when he had decided on something. So as Division 5 was traveling aboard Liberty1, a giant holographic creature appeared before them. It took Ken by surprise and he wasn't alert enough to dodge it. The jet collided with the Giant and passed through. None of the fighters was injured, except that all their engines were smashed. Liberty1 went out of

control and the fighters abandoned ship before it crashed. They landed in front of the one the Ablom sent as their adversary: Agent Bishop.

Another holographic Giant appeared before Division 4. Neji Hyuga was vigilant with his Byakugan activated. He saw the creature and reported it to the crew. Rukia turned the jet around to retrace its course, but as they moved back, another Giant blocked the way. They tried to go over it, but it broadened and took the entire hallway so that there was no space to pass. The first holographic Giant came in the opposite direction and Division 4 was caught in the middle. The Giants crossed them and sabotaged their engines and the jet went falling onto the ground. It was a light crash and the crew came out of the ship unharmed. The hologram ceased and Enam Ablom appeared before them as their adversary.

As D2 was going in their craft, an arm like liquefied energy stretched out and seized the jet. It dragged it with great force and knocked it down. The fighters jumped out before the crash. They landed on the ground and their opponent stood before them. He waited for everyone to pull themselves together before starting hostilities. D2's opponent was the one who caused the 4th Shinobi World War¹⁸ and though he wore a mask, the crew identified him as the fearless leader of the most powerful Shinobi clan.

Kakashi: "Uchiha Madara!"

The divisions' captains managed to contact HQ and reported on their adversaries. Once HQ received the information, they checked it with the panel and their seven captains online.

Pikkoro: "GFH to divisions. All Liberty Jets are down and the fighters are in the Central Unit. D2's opponent is Madara Uchiha, Konoha's co-founder who deserted the village after losing the 4th Shinobi World War. He possesses the powers of some powerful creature together with the advanced forms of the Sharingan. Let's assume he

¹⁸ The Byakugan is a genetic eye technique and one of the 3 Great Dōjutsu, which naturally occurs in members of the Hyūga clan. The 4th Shinobi World War is an event in *Naruto*.

possesses all Shinobi jutsu. He alone is an army and in my opinion, Naruto should back up D2.”

Kakashi: “It’s better Naruto continues with his squad for the moment, Pikkoro. We four can handle Madara on our own. If he’s too tough, the Joker Thor, Iron Man and Tenten will reinforce. D1 can’t split; our top priority is the Supreme Fighter.”

Mr. Fantastic: “Copy that, Kakashi. The identity of D5’s opponent is unknown to us, but our trumps have information about him. You’re online, Noah.”

Noah: “D5’s opponent is Agent Bishop, an accomplished hand-to-hand combatant, and one very hard-to-beat. One might say our fighters fell on the right rival since both sides have mastery of close range combats. Yet one thing to keep in mind with Agent Bishop is that he’s full of surprises. He may even be found to possess supernatural powers.”

Batman: “One of the Joker will probably join D5 but only after they start fighting. Ryu, you and your team, engage him first and see his skills. Men, our squads are good and they can beat each of these fighters alone. The Joker will reinforce only when divisions confirm they can’t handle their opponents by themselves.”

Shikamaru: “Enam Abлом is D4’s opponent. She’s skilled in various fields and uses almost all kinds of combat techniques. Toph, I suggest you attack before she starts. Give her no respite for she’s relentless. If you need support, notify and we’ll send you reinforcement.”

Toph: “No problem.”

Pikkoro: “D1, keep going as planned. Your target is the Supreme Fighter. Find him and we’ll let you know if Naruto has to leave to support D2.”

Captain Nootra: “Affirmative Pikkoro.”

Byakuya: “You’ll have them, boys. We’re watching your backs from here.”

Division 5 was about to confront the man the Earthlings identified as Agent Bishop. Agent Bishop was wearing a long dark suit and a tie around his neck. He had a pair of

glasses, and looked laidback and relaxed. His appearance wasn't intimidating and the fighters thought they would defeat him easily despite HQ's warning. Indeed, Agent Bishop looked more like a bureaucrat than a combatant. Like the rest of their comrades, Division 5 prepared to face the challenger the Abлом sent against them.

As the commandos engaged the battle with the Supreme Fighter's wingmen, two of Kainos Abлом's distinguished men set out on another mission. Their master commissioned them to cross to the galaxy and bring the brains who were directing the operation. The Supreme Fighter desired to have the Galactic Force's commanders as companions and though his ship was under attack, he divided his forces and sent his elites to bring them to him. It was also strategic since the defeat of the control would inevitably lead to the failure of the operation.

Abel Abлом and Sosuke Aizen traveled from headquarters and reached Abлом atmosphere. They continued on their wings from there. Sosuke Aizen had his infamous Zanpakuto Kyōka Suigetsu resting in its sheath. When the two arrived on the galaxy's edge, their movements created a disturbance, which the Galactic Force's special tech captured. Yet neither Division 3 nor headquarters identified anything in their radars. The disturbance died down immediately after and since HQ couldn't analyze it because nonexistent in their machines, Byakuya Kuchiki asked the Kazekage and his men to double vigilance. Gaara, Yamato, and Green Lantern hardened their walls and watched out for the enemy.

After picking up the disruption, headquarters searched for the cause without success, the reason being in Abel's powers. One of the specialties of the eldest of the Abлом was the creation of a dark zone, which wiped out of reality all those who were under its influence. The originality lay in the fact that those against whom it was directed couldn't locate the producer by any visual, digital or sensory means since it erased him from external reality. Abel and Aizen traveled through this zone from galaxy 1 to the barrier of the second galaxy.

The Supreme Fighter personally worked on his brother's dark zone. He further upgraded it with the Sage of the Six Paths' Genjutsu, the concepts Madara developed for his Eye of the Moon Plan and the components of Aizen's Kyōka Suigetsu. From this experiment, he obtained an exclusive technology falsifying data in a given locality. Practically, this technology operated by causing people outside the area under attack to see things through an illusion. The uniqueness was that, instead of acting in the place of production, it rather affected the minds of the absentees and they saw things as they expected, which, however, wasn't reality.

This mind-oriented technology created an alternate actuality to those it targeted. Its victims obtained data as they should yet these responses came from their minds replying according to their expectation. The Supreme Fighter used this lethal weapon to conquer galaxies after isolating a locality from the rest of the world to avoid intervention from outside. He used it against galaxies seven and one of Dimension 2C519 and the heroes couldn't rescue their neighbors being unaware of the attack. Zota used the same on Aegels and tricked the brains of the galaxy, and almost conquered the planet.

The tech was packaged in a small hardware and could be set to operate at various distances, from a few acres to a whole galaxy, depending on the user's programming. For this particular assignment, the technology was directed against the Galactic Force's head office to convey false information about the state of those they were in contact with on the galaxy's edge. Using this tech and the dark zone, the two enemy fighters stealthily crossed Division 3's enormous barrier and accessed galaxy 2.

As the enemy approached in the dark zone, they set the device to cover a space area of a million miles. Abel hid the tech in another dark zone. Once activated, the effects were immediate and the influence took up that entire expanse, producing another reality to those outside the sector. HQ data showed no distortion and continued with the pseudo-reality. Having achieved their first shot, Abel and Aizen prepared for the next, which was to neutralize Division 3.

Gaara, Green Lantern and Yamato were further apart and couldn't see what was happening to their peers.

The enemy moved within the dark zone and Abel suspended it upon reaching Gaara. Gaara was aware of their presence only when they emerged before him. Aizen instantly took hold of the Kazekage by means of his sword. The enemy planned to neutralize the galaxy's guardians using the irresistible hypnosis of Sosuke Aizen's Zanpakuto. So when the two surfaced before Gaara, Aizen conducted a ritual by which he liberated his Zanpakuto. The galactic fighters had been instructed to not look at Aizen's sword if they met him yet his sudden appearance caused Gaara to look, and so he was caught under the influence of Kyōka Suigetsu and hypnotized.

The enemy played the same trick on Yamato and Green Lantern and they were all trapped in an illusory world. After Division 3 fell under Kyōka Suigetsu, Abel plunged them into unconsciousness with a touch. The two companions of the Supreme Fighter neutralized Yamato, Gaara and Green Lantern at their first contact with them and Division 3 was beaten. HQ was also trapped in the illusion of the distortion tech for they received a reality showing their fighters standing as they should.

Although Headquarters continued to receive radio and visual signals from Division 3, the disturbance they captured raised certain doubts. The signal had disappeared almost instantaneously, but the command couldn't discard the fact that they had picked up something. This troubled Byakuya Kuchiki and he called Gaara and alerted him of imminent danger. The panel also worked on the anomaly. After checking and finding nothing, the commander contacted his men at the edge and assured them the signal they spotted as movement into the galaxy was revealed a false alert.

Batman, Mr. Fantastic and Shikamaru were working on three different stations set in the large room, which was the Galactic Force's head office. An extensive screen in graphic form was over the round table in the middle of the room. It synthesized the processes carried out in the three computers and presented the progress of the operation

before the commander. Pikkoro wasn't reassured after the border episode, although there was irrefutable evidence in that Division 3 was operational. He walked to Batman's desk and required a view of the area from Keguh to the rim.

Pikkoro: "Our computers didn't make a mistake. Something was there and we must find out what it was. Give me visual of the route from here to the site covered by D3."

Batman: "We already checked. The whole sector is barricaded and our men have it under surveillance. We just got audio confirmation from the Kazekage speaking for his unit that nothing has tried to cross that area until now. Our computers in the sector don't report any trespassing either. You can verify it yourself. What are you thinking, Pikkoro?"

Pikkoro: "I'm not sure. My antennae still indicate a disturbance I suspect is coming from that zone yet all our connections refute that. Could my signals be wrong?"

Mr. Fantastic: "I don't know, but nobody can cross our barrier without being seen from here. My explanation for the disruption is that they tried to come in but turned back on realizing they couldn't breach our wall."

Shikamaru: "Hey big guys, check out this good news from home. Zota joined the Avatar and with the interference of Magneto, Apocalypse and the Decepticons backing our fighters, Camp Aegels and our Shinobi forces have defeated the Harmattan. Gin and Tosen are now under arrest and Aegels is free from the Harmattan."

Chris: 'Zota! I knew he was acting only out of love for his people."

Batman: "Zota! That's it."

Byakuya: "What is it, Batman?"

Batman: "Remember the time when Zota was working with the Supreme Fighter, that's it. The king was using a technology that distorted information and the outside world didn't know what was happening on Aegels."

Pikkoro: "Get to the point."

Batman: "The influence of that technology prevented us from seeing that Aegels had been invaded. NSF received data showing everything as being normal whereas the World of Benders was under siege. That technology distorts information and I'm sure the Supreme Fighter used the same against galaxies seven and one. Our signals reported erroneous data and we didn't know they were besieged to go to their rescue."

Shikamaru: "You mean they use some kind of thing, which can alter reality and produce another to those with whom the victims are in contact?"

Byakuya: "Precisely, Shikamaru. Abлом has a tech, which distorts the external reality of those he targets. He neutralizes his adversaries and uses the technology to trick their allies into believing everything is normal whereas it's a fake reality they receive."

Noah: "But our screens show our fighters at their posts. Maybe we should contact them again to check."

Pikkoro: "Our fighters have already fallen. What we're seeing here is a reality the enemy wants us to see."

Shikamaru: "It's possible given that Uchiha Madara is working with the Supreme Fighter. The last time Madara appeared in the Shinobi World, he talked of creating an illusory world and making reality as each person wanted. What if he succeeded in doing so with the Supreme Fighter's help?"

Alan: "It's crazy. We spoke to Gaara just a few minutes ago. How can radio and visual communications be falsified?"

Batman: "The Genjutsu is directed against us. It's we who see and hear something, which isn't true. This is nothing I've dealt with before."

Byakuya: "Mr. Fantastic, track the zone from the barrier to this place and see if you can find anything."

Mr. Fantastic: "Negative. No human or machine with considerable energy is in the sector, except on the planets. Yet if someone or something has crossed the barrier, it's imperative we know where they're headed."

Byakuya: "Contact the planets and place them on full alert. Transmit the information about the technology, which bends reality and let them ensure nothing passes their atmospheres until the mystery is clarified."

Shikamaru, Batman and Mr. Fantastic transmitted the intelligence to the ten planets and at the same time, tried to capture any signal from the intruder. The three Earthlings discussed the matter and agreed on something. Alan, Noah and Chris came to Pikkoro, who had gone to the roof of the building to have a wider scope so as to capture radiations from the trespasser.

Alan: "Pikkoro, we think we have something, which could help locate the unidentified flying object."

Pikkoro: "I don't have time to discuss with you, children. I must enter into deep meditation for my antennae to sense and track what the Supreme Fighter sent against us."

Noah: "It's what we want to help you with. Chris here is a sensor and he helped Camp Aegels find the Avatar who was being held in an unknown location. Since there are no sensors around, maybe he can lend a hand."

Pikkoro: "Out of the question. My psychic activities will harm the cub. Look children; I understand you want to help, but this is no job for you."

Chris: "Mr. Pikkoro, I'm also part of this operation and my brother is presently on the battlefield. Since I entered this dimension, I can sense things even when they're hidden. If I get into your mind, I'll help discover the object we're looking for. The Supreme Fighter won't outsmart us. If he has crossed our barrier, he must be preparing something that could be bad for us. But we'll find the intruder together when we unite our powers."

Pikkoro looked at the child and marveled at his heroism.

Pikkoro: "I see you're Zach's brother. Normally, I would refuse to do such a thing but since Zach's courage is in you, I accept. I'll lower my psychic activities so they don't hurt you when we merge. Sit down, kid. Place your hand on my forehead and see inside me."

Pikkoro was meditating cross-legged on the roof and he accepted Chris' help in finding the intruder. He lowered the concentration of his psychic power to the child's level. Chris placed a hand on his forehead and saw through the Namek. The moment Pikkoro and Christ came into contact, their minds merged and they both saw each other's reality, except that Pikkoro closed a few doors for the child not to get in. They projected their mind where the signal was first captured in the first galaxy, and gradually moved toward the edge. On reaching the barrier, Chris' powers unveiled the altered reality and saw Yamato, Gaara and Green Lantern lying on the ground, unconscious.

The scene was appalling and the child wanted to stop, but Pikkoro took his other hand and showed him they had to continue tracking to discover the unidentified object. They followed the trail until they found the dark zone and the faces of the people inside were revealed to them. They read the zone's reality and learned its destination. By this time, their activities were pronounced and the pressure was so high Pikkoro opened his eyes and removed Chris' hand from his forehead so he wouldn't fall into a coma. Chris was exhausted and about to collapse, but Pikkoro caught him. He called Noah and Alan and they all went down inside the building.

Pikkoro: "Shikamaru, get me some Senzu¹⁹ for our hero here. Goku was right about these Earthlings; they're our trump card. This little one just showed us our enemy."

Shikamaru brought Senzu and forced one into Chris' mouth and the children waited on him for his recovery. But the heroes were already in business after these findings.

Pikkoro: "Reed, contact McTaggert and let her take Liberty6 to the barrier. The whole of Division 3 is down. The unidentified object is actually two men; Sosuke Aizen and the other uses a transportation, which erases all trace of detection."

Byakuya: "Give us their coordinates so we can send to the planets."

Pikkoro: "No need for that since they're headed here."

¹⁹ Senzu are mystical beans with immense rejuvenation properties in *Dragon Ball*.

Batman: "Headed here? I see. This Supreme Fighter is one tactician; I give him credit for that. He knows the operation fails if headquarters is down."

Shikamaru: "Only that he didn't predict the ingenuity of our little Earthling. When his men show up, they'll have a surprise."

Byakuya: "Fantastic, launch the defense parameters. We're going down."

The ground opened and the Galactic Force's headquarters went beneath the surface. But the base remained exposed. Few minutes after HQ took cover, Sosuke Aizen and Abel Abлом appeared on the base. Abel suspended the dark zone and the two men landed. They scanned the site and observing that it was deserted, they understood the men were made aware of their arrival, though they wondered how. But their mission was to take them captive to the Abлом and being unable to locate their hideout, they moved about bulldozing the base to force them out of hiding.

While they were doing this, a Batarang swiftly clung to Aizen's sword and dragged it away. Aizen turned around and saw Batman standing in the middle of the blazing camp.

Batman: "It'll be a fair fight without the use of the hypnotic powers of Kyōka Suigetsu."

Batman was at a protected angle from the sight of Kyōka Suigetsu and he took the sword from the Shinigami, and put it in a case prepared for that purpose. Then his comrades showed up: Pikkoro, the Namek, Byakuya, the Shinigami and Batman, Nootra's greatest detective. These braced themselves to fight Sosuke Aizen and Abel Abлом.

28 HEADQUARTERS VS AIZEN & ABEL

Commandos of the Galactic Force collided with the Abлом, headquarters of the Supreme Fighter. This force of seven divisions launched Operation For Freedom and headed for the Abлом with their Liberty Jets. After successfully infiltrating the base's Central Unit, enemy crafts called Destroyers attacked them. They, however, came out unharmed thanks to their ingenuity and the dexterity of their pilots. When the enemy saw their structures damaged through the intruders' activities, they reacted more accordingly by sending men to confront the galactic fighters. Division 5 was about to engage Agent Bishop, Division 4 Enam Abлом while Division 2 faced Madara Uchiha.

As the three squads were entering into actual combat with the Supreme Fighter's wingmen, Division1 was heading to the master's quarters to defeat him. Impressed by the strategy of the Galactic Force, the Supreme Fighter sent two of his men to apprehend those directing the operation. Having as mission to capture the force's commander and his aides, Sosuke Aizen and Abel Abлом breached the wall Division 3 raised against enemy trespassing. Gaara, Green Lantern and Yamato were hypnotized by the irresistible spell of Aizen's Zanpakuto and Abel Abлом sent them to oblivion.

Headquarters, however, spotted the enemy with the help of its sensor, the little Chris of Earth. The medical corps was informed of D3's situation and teleported them aboard Liberty6. Moira McTaggert, Sakura Haruno and Orihime Inoue treated Gaara and his men and dispelled the hypnosis. Having learned that headquarters was the target of the two enemy fighters, the Galactic Force took steps to protect its HQ to keep the operation going. Kainos Abлом showed his emissaries his desire to include the force's command in his team and so asked them to make a generous offer to the leaders. He still gave them permission to do it the hard way if they met with fierce opposition. That was what Abel and Aizen concluded when the galaxy's reputable fighters stood up to confront them.

Aizen: "You call this a fair fight when you deprive me of my weapon, and it's three on two?"

Byakuya: "You're the one attacking us in the first place, Aizen. We're using any method to defeat you, and there's no dishonor in that."

Aizen: "Little Byakuya, so it's you leading these pathetic fighters to their doom. I knew you had no heart, but being so presumptuous is evil. Your commandos are made of children who haven't lived a hundredth of their lives yet and they'll be sacrificed just because of your arrogance."

Byakuya: "Those children you're talking about are the fighters of this galaxy and they're dedicated to protecting their people even from their early days. That's why the victory of the galaxy will be obtained through their hands."

Aizen: "If you think your children have a chance against the Supreme Fighter, you're dreaming, my little Byakuya. Weigh the word supreme, take it for what it is and ascribe it to Kainos Ablom. Then you'll get the whole picture. The word and the man are one and the same."

Pikkoro: "Is that why you deserted your galaxy and allied with him, thinking he was some ultimate fighter you couldn't hold a candle to? It's disappointing coming from you, Aizen. You used to be a distinguished fighter, but now I see you've sunk low. How pathetic!"

Aizen: "Your words can no longer affect me if it was their intent, Pikkoro. Only the weak use things of that sort to trick their adversaries. Why not come face your enemy head-on, man to man, and see who's stronger?"

Batman: "We don't fight to prove anything to you, Sosuke; we fight to protect our people. That puts aside any personal feat or achievement on our part. It doesn't matter if you're stronger than us individually; what matters is that we take you and the Supreme Fighter down. Fighting isn't a hobby. We took this responsibility upon ourselves when we realized that in this world, people like you would always want to trample the innocent. We became fighters to stop you, not to compete with you. And stopping bad guys is what we excel at, whether they're supreme or not."

Provided that they're bad guys, we take them down. I hope your brain has retained this for good."

Aizen: "Bruce, I see you've gone talkative. In our day, once you were the Batman, you had a reputation. You didn't go about noisily as the rest. Things sure have changed. And they say you have sidekicks now. Though this might be an unfriendly reunion, I'd like you to know I'm happy to see you three again. It reminds me of the good old days when we used to partner together. Don't tell me you're not happy to see me. Where are Reed and the little Shinobi? Come on; I want to see you all, guys."

Byakuya: "Enough Sosuke. You're seriously getting on my nerves."

Abel Ablom: "Interesting! Aizen, your friends are interesting. My brother was right about them. It would be a pity to wipe them out when they're so resourceful. I know Kai would love to have them as companions. Let's only capture them and take them as prisoners to the Ablom."

Aizen: "Trust me, Abel; you can't capture these men. That's what I was trying to show your brother when he sent us here. I know the spirit animating them. They'll fight until their last breath to stop us. It seems the knowledge of their cause makes them presumptuous so that they refuse to bow to any contrary power, even if it's superior to theirs. And these ones here are the propagators of that ideology."

Pikkoro: "You know our cause so well you understand us like nobody else. Tell me why you rejected it then."

Aizen: "The fact that I understand your motives doesn't mean I have to join you. I'm an ambitious man, Pikkoro and your logic and ideals ceased to interest me after I exhausted them all. I wanted more knowledge, more than what the Shinigami World offered. I didn't find my place in a system, which restricted me from furthering my research to the utmost. So I had to leave. In Rak, however, I found the man whose ideas corresponded to mine and he gave me the opportunity to quench my thirst for the infinite. What is that again, kind attracts kind?"

Abel Ablom: "Listen, Brave fighters; I am Abel Ablom, right hand of Rak Emperor of Dimension 1J414. On behalf of the Supreme Fighter, I ask you to not cause trouble and come with us to the Ablom. Who knows; my brother might spare your galaxy if you talked to him. He's a man of fits and he can end this campaign as abruptly as he started it. I'm his big brother and I've been with him since childhood. If anyone knows him, it's me. After meeting you, I know he'll love you for he loves to be surrounded by the strongest men in the world. He will mourn if he hears brave people like you have been wasted."

Byakuya: "What about the brave people he's wasted throughout his campaigns? He should have exchanged a few words with them and he would have known every person has their place in this world and deserves the best, no one more than the other. It's not because he's stronger he has rights over or above others. Whether weak or strong, we're equal and have our place, which we own by virtue of being, not by anything we do or have. That's why the heroes will stop whosoever tries to suppress the people's rights. And we have the victory because our cause is right."

Aizen: "I told you, Abel; it's a lost cause trying to reason with them. And they often assume their words carry some power to change people. But I made sure those words didn't affect me. I hardened myself to not be brainwashed by that speech and chose to be what I am. Are you now convinced we have no choice, except to finish them off?"

Batman: "Not if we have something to say about it."

Batman and Pikkoro rushed toward the enemy. Aizen, however, made use of his dazzling speed to reach Abel and blocked the attack. Pikkoro subsequently threw an energy wave and Batman an explosive Batarang. Aizen obstructed both with a shield generated from the 74th Kido spell.²⁰ Batman and Pikkoro repeated similar shots, but Aizen's defense was absolute and none of their attacks hit him or his partner. Seeing that they couldn't get him from a distance, Byakuya Kuchiki opted for a duel with his fellow Shinigami.

²⁰ Kido spells are destruction techniques in *Bleach*.

As Byakuya Kuchiki advanced toward the enemy, Abel created a dark zone and vanished from sight to appear behind the Nootrans. He reached out and aimed Batman and Pikkoro with blue flames. These, however, were alert fighters and they reacted on reflex. Batman pulled himself up with a rope from his Utility Belt and Pikkoro flew and dodged the attack. After communicating telepathically, the Nootrans agreed on a combined attack. They each deserted their hideouts and Pikkoro appeared behind Abel while Batman stood before him.

Being thus cornered, Abel created a dark zone from where he accessed a munitions store. Then he opened fire on Batman, and incessant bullets chased the hero. Pikkoro found an opening and unleashed several fire rays. Abel turned swiftly and created a dark zone through his mouth, which absorbed the rays. Batman took advantage of Abel's defensive move to toss explosives at him. The bombs took the whole place where Abel floated. Abel, however, was no novice. He had calculated such a move from the enemy, so before the bombs exploded, he created another dark zone and shielded himself.

Abel Ablom appeared behind Pikkoro a few seconds later and the two started a close range combat. Batman watched from the ground and on one occasion, he told Pikkoro to back off. Once Pikkoro was out of the way, Batman threw a huge swirling Batarang and it came against Abel with great force. Abel hurriedly created a dark zone and absorbed the weapon. But he couldn't avoid the strike of Pikkoro, which came immediately after. The Namek hammered him on the head with two hands and he fell onto the ground. Abel didn't crash; he landed on his two feet before Batman. Batman instantly jumped to smite him but Abel vanished. He appeared the next moment behind his foe with a leg strike. Batman was hit yet riposted with several Batarangs. This wave of Batarangs took different trajectories and assailed Abel from all sides. Abel created many dark zones to absorb the multiple Batarangs, but he failed to absorb the last one, which Batman shot last.

Abel stretched his body behind and the Batarang passed a few inches over him. Then he turned supplely and

propelled himself toward Batman. In his rush, he created a dark zone to absorb the hero. Pikkoro came and carried Batman away before the dark zone touched him. The Namek took his comrade to a veiled rock cleft and they revised their strategy.

Pikkoro: "He uses the dark zone for offensives and defense. The dark zone absorbs solid as well as non-solid objects. We can't afford to be on its trajectory."

Batman: "Abel is tough, but I'm less worried about him than I am about Aizen. Byakuya won't hold him off for long. That fight's prolongation will work in favor of Aizen and if he recovers his sword, it'll be hard to beat him."

Pikkoro: "Aizen is a mountain. I meditated on his skills before and found him almost impossible to defeat."

Batman: "We don't necessarily need to defeat him in this case. We just have to immobilize him the time we finish with the operation."

Pikkoro: "Only the Negative Zone can hold him off for a while. He'll surely come back, but that will be enough to achieve the mission."

Batman: "Exactly. But how are we going to lure him? He's a mastermind."

Pikkoro: "We need a decoy."

Batman: "Perfect. You got the idea; I just came up with a plan."

Batman explained his plan to Pikkoro and they agreed on it.

Pikkoro: "Can you hold off Abel until I get back?"

Batman: "Hey Pikkoro, I'm not an old kid on the block for nothing."

Pikkoro left Batman and flew off. Abel soon found Batman's hideout and struck the ground with an iron fist, which opened a crack. The crack reached the core and drew magma from the inside. Magma surged out of the rock up to Batman but he, being always one step ahead of others, jumped on reflex. Abel repeated the attack relentlessly using his two fists. He continuously beat the ground and the pressure opened cracks, which emitted

molten rocks. Abel controlled the volcanic emission with his mind and wherever Batman stepped his feet, magma spouted and threatened him.

Abel chased Batman with these violent attacks and lava was ceaselessly on the hero's tail, so that he couldn't stand a second on the ground. He jumped here and there and avoided the fires by exercising smart moves and using the many objects from his equipment. So he protected himself. The whole sector was soon covered with magma and Batman found nowhere to place his feet. He hooked a rock top and pulled himself up. Abel shot a fire beam at the rock, which shattered and Batman fell to the ground. But the Dark Knight had withstood the enemy long enough for Pikkoro to return and take over. Pikkoro had concealed his chakra while Abel focused on Batman, and Abel didn't see him come from above. Pikkoro pounded his back with two feet and hurled him to the surrounding rock, where he crashed. The Namek followed him with a punch, but Abel promptly created a dark zone and vanished.

Pikkoro's antennae could see through the dark zone as a result of merging his mind with Chris. Having located Abel's position, he transmitted the information to Batman, who rushed and suddenly appeared where Abel hid. He threw a Vibranium rope and tied his hands, then pulled him out of the dark zone. Abel tried to free himself, but it was impossible to tear the rope, so he flew up. Batman hurried to the nearby rock and climbing it vertically fast, caught up with him. He jumped and hit him on the shoulder with a leg kick and Abel went down. His hands were tied up and he couldn't absorb his fall. So he crashed into the ground. Batman was also going down, but he hooked the rock with a Batarang and landed gently.

The crash shook Abel yet Pikkoro subsequently hurled many energy waves on him. Abel ducked them and used some to cut the Vibranium cord. Once free, he created several dark zones and absorbed the waves. Pikkoro suddenly stopped attacking and amassed energy by placing two fingers on his forehead. Abel vanished through a dark zone, intending to attack by surprise. But the Namek detected his position and turned in time, targeting him with two fingers. A yellow energy flow struck Abel like a

lightning bolt, hitting him hard. Batman followed right after and electrocuted him with a high-voltage electric gadget. And so Abel Ablom was knocked out.

When Pikkoro and Batman were fighting Abel Ablom, Byakuya Kuchiki was exchanging words with the renegade Shinigami, Sosuke Aizen.

Aizen: "Kuchiki, how can you fight me with your sword and refuse me the use of mine?"

Byakuya: "I have no principles to learn from you, Sosuke. Giving you back your sword is signing our own defeat. This battle isn't about me; it's about our galaxy and I have promised them victory. So that's how things are going to be whether you like it or not."

Aizen: "I'll have to defeat you without my sword then. Don't get depressed when it's reported in the Soul Society that I beat you without using my sword. How humiliating it would sound among your subordinates."

Byakuya: "You shouldn't worry about my reputation, Aizen; that's my concern. May I ask you a question before we continue? Why did you join the Supreme Fighter when alone you were already so strong? It can't be you acknowledged he's stronger than you. That would be strange of you."

Aizen: "It would instead be foolish not to join him when his terms were so generous. Who would decline the offer to rule this great galaxy and dominate over all these mighty heroes? Only people like you turn down such an all-inclusive offer. Kainos has potential and his dreams are more ambitious than mine. I rallied to his cause because I had everything to gain. Can we now continue or you're not done with the questioning? But the answering is over so to me the honors."

Sosuke Aizen continued the offensive by raising two fingers to initiate the 85th Kido spell. An invisible rectangular box appeared and circled Byakuya. The interior subsequently burst into flames, but thanks to his Shunpo, Byakuya acquired flash steps and got out of the box before it caught fire. Then he exercised his most powerful shot. His sword took the form of a butterfly of

energy and using the Shunpo, he fell on Aizen with a mighty strike. Aizen, having no time to avoid the attack, took the risk of stopping it with his bare hand.

Sosuke Aizen withstood Byakuya's Zanpakuto with a hand and as the resistance dragged on, Byakuya increased his spiritual pressure and gained ascendancy. Seeing that the strike would hurt him if he didn't react quickly, Aizen raised two fingers of his other hand and released the 95th Kido spell to create a substantial explosion. Knowing the extent of this technique and perceiving it would destroy the whole zone and harm his men, Byakuya was forced to release his Shikai. He swiftly jumped back and then stretched out his sword.

Byakuya: "Scatter: Zenbonzakura."²¹

The blade of Byakuya's sword peeled off, splitting into thousands thin pink petal blades. They formed a barrier into which Aizen's destructive flames crashed. Byakuya's Shikai was strong enough to hold the gushing fire and it resisted it until it abated. After extinguishing the spell, Byakuya reached out a second time and directed his petals at the enemy. Aizen used an advanced Shunpo to move and escape the countless zakura blades. In his movement, he generated a Kido, which revoked Byakuya's Shikai and the Zanpakuto resumed its normal shape. Aizen eventually created a sword from his spiritual pressure and attacked Byakuya. This resulted in a fierce fight between two outstanding sword masters and they also cast numerous Kido spells.

Byakuya Kuchiki was running out of time since he was directing an operation, so to dispose of Aizen, he released his Bankai. Once again, he stretched out the Zanpakuto and let it drop on the words.

Byakuya: "Scatter: Zenbonzakura Kageyoshi."

The Bankai of the captain of Gotei 13's Sixth Squad was revealed. As Taicho Kuchiki dropped his sword, it passed through the soil and two rows of giant blades arose from the ground. The blades peeled off and scattered into

²¹ Shunpo is a movement technique in *Bleach*. Shikai is a transformation stage of a Shinigami's sword. Zenbonzakura is Byakuya Kuchiki's Shikai, Zenbonzakura Kageyoshi is his Bankai.

millions of tiny blades, filling the place with incalculable zakura locked onto Aizen. But the release of Kuchiki's Bankai only proved the superiority of Aizen's Shunpo. Like lightning, Aizen moved promptly, avoiding the path of the countless blades, which were struggling to strike him. Byakuya, however, didn't let go of his target. He concentrated on his movements and for his Bankai to be effective against an opponent of the stature of Aizen, he had to steer the petals, not only with his mind, but also with his hands. So he maintained his position and continued to track the enemy with petals.

Sosuke Aizen couldn't continue running indefinitely. He outspeeded himself and got a one-second respite, which he used to cast the 110th Kido spell. This fierce attack materialized many cannonballs, which collided with the million blades. The two techniques clashed, but Byakuya's Bankai was superior and the petals shredded the cannonballs and continued to Aizen. Aizen was forced to enable a shield to protect himself. While in the shield, he slashed a piece of rock with a Kido and hurled it at Byakuya. That moment where Byakuya dodged the rock was enough for Aizen to riposte.

Emerging from the shield, Sosuke Aizen abruptly materialized behind Byakuya with a Kido and hit him on the back. Kuchiki was destabilized and lost control of his Bankai. Aizen seized the opportunity to cast another spell, which revoked Zenbonzakura Kageyoshi. Byakuya's Zanpakuto came back to one piece and the Bankai vanished. His Bankai disabled, Byakuya used his sword in its normal form to fight Aizen who went on full scale attack by unleashing the numerous techniques he mastered. Now, it was Byakuya's turn to dodge.

After defeating Abel Abloom, Pikkoro and Batman went to reinforce their commander. They were well aware of the danger Sosuke Aizen posed, so they raised a combined attack to take him down. Shikamaru developed Batman's plan and communicated the strategy to Pikkoro who transmitted it telepathically to the rest. Following the plan, Batman and Pikkoro backed up Byakuya and each attacked Aizen from a distance. Although Aizen blocked the attacks, first Byakuya's Kido spells, next Pikkoro's yellow rays, then

Batman's explosive Batarangs, he couldn't escape Mr. Fantastic's hold who appeared unexpectedly and tied him up with his elastic body.

Aizen struggled hard to free himself, but Mr. Fantastic was resistant. The Shinigami suddenly increased his spiritual pressure, which Mr. Fantastic withstood at first, but it became so intense he couldn't bear it. He let him go yet had immobilized him long enough for Shikamaru to take over. And Konoha's strategist got Sosuke Aizen under his jutsu. Shikamaru Nara of the Hidden Leaf wasn't only a genius and master planner, he had also inherited the Kage Mane,²² kekkei genkai of his clan. The Kage Mane was a shadow manipulation, which enabled one to take control of an opponent by trapping their shadow. Once the enemy was under its influence, the author manipulated them at will, controlling their every step and having them do whatever he wanted. That was what Konoha's strategist did to Sosuke Aizen.

He trapped his shadow and took control of him. It was unbelievable to Aizen that a little boy, whose powers were insignificant compared to his, was actually conditioning his movements and using him as a puppet. He augmented his Reiatsu, but in vain for Shikamaru had reached perfection in mastering his signature technique. So the Shinobi kept the Shinigami captive despite this one's enormous spiritual pressure.

Now the Galactic Force was in possession of a trident, which opened the Negative Zone. The plan was to force Aizen into the zone and hold him there. Batman opened the Negative Zone with the trident and seeing what was coming, Aizen increased his spiritual pressure and came out of Shikamaru's grasp. But Byakuya was prepared for such an eventuality and he released his Bankai a second time and the million petals pushed Aizen into the zone. Batman subsequently closed the portal and the Shinigami was trapped in the Negative Zone. So the Galactic Force's command neutralized the redoubtable Sosuke Aizen.

²² Kage Mane is Shikamaru Nara's kekkei genkai (*Naruto*). Reiatsu is the spiritual pressure emitted by an individual (*Bleach*).

29 CONTACT: DIVISIONS VS WINGMEN

Three Galactic Force's divisions came into direct contact with the men of the Supreme Fighter. This was in the course of Operation For Freedom to protect the galaxy against Rak Empire. Kainos Ablom had arbitrarily decided to rule the world and he began a widespread colonization, starting with Dimension 2C519. He came to Galaxy Brave, home world of the superheroes. Five bold children from Earth also ventured there. The Braves considered the Earthlings' presence in their world at that point in time a hand of destiny and this was demonstrated when Zach and Ryan joined the frontline and Noah and Alan helped the command identify unknown enemy fighters. As for little Chris, he was revealed a sensor and his psychic ability enabled Kuchiki's crew to thwart Abel Ablom and Sosuke Aizen's ploy.

Two distinguished men of the Supreme Fighter were neutralized thanks to the combined efforts of Pikkoro, Byakuya, Mr. Fantastic, Shikamaru and Batman who with Noah, Alan and Chris, constituted the Galactic Force's command. When the control was engaging Aizen and Abel on Keguh, Division 5 was facing Agent Bishop on the Ablom. The fight opposing Ken, Zach, Ryan, Chun-Li, Rock Lee and Ryu to Agent Bishop had been going on for a while and though one against five, Agent Bishop withstood the galactic fighters like a commando. He grabbed Ken's hand as this one charged at him, turned him over and knocked him down. Rock Lee entered and hit him continuously in the chest. The strikes pushed Agent Bishop back and he fell for the first time. Being down, he plucked a long metal from the wall and tried to knock Rock Lee's legs, but the Shinobi jumped and avoided it.

Agent Bishop rose back to his feet and started running away, jumping from ground to hardware, and swinging from object to object. The galactic fighters chased him, but they didn't get any close for he was too fast. Zach formed energy orbs having mastered the energy he acquired in that world by training with Itachi and his squad. Ryu backed him and both hurled several energy-based attacks

at Agent Bishop. That wasn't counting the excellence of Bishop who while moving, dodged all energy waves and continued on his way unharmed.

Angry to see Agent Bishop make a mockery of the street fighters, Chun-Li dissociated from the group and ran along the wall. She continued on it and passing Agent Bishop, jumped off the wall and emerged before him with the Hyakuretsu Kyaku,²³ her signature technique. Chun-Li threw multiple kicks in one sitting, which knocked Agent Bishop senseless. She came a second time with the same attack to finish him off, but incredibly, Agent Bishop had recovered from the first attack and jumping to his feet, caught her leg and flung her away.

Yet Chun-Li's Hyakuretsu Kyaku had delayed Bishop long enough for her comrades to overtake him. Zach and Ryan flew and stood before the enemy. Agent Bishop was forced to engage them hand-to-hand, one on two. The swift Ryan unleashed endless shots, but Agent Bishop remarkably adjusted to the rhythm and blocked each of the attacks using hands and legs alternately. Ken and Lee joined their peers and Agent Bishop was trapped again amid the galaxy's expert martial artists. Even so, Agent Bishop was subtle and he exploited the terrain to get by. Grabbing a hanging chain, he threw a blade and sliced it from the ceiling. Then he used it to fight his opponents.

On one occasion, Agent Bishop hurled the chain at Ken to tie him up, but this one seized it. The enemy let it go and Ken fell backward from the loss of pressure. Zach glided and tripped Agent Bishop. He tried to get up the second after, but Rock Lee flipped and slammed him with joint knees and he stayed down. Agent Bishop, however, was tough and he got up whenever he was floored. Ken had recovered from his setback and he, Zach, Ryan, and Lee fought the enemy together. To get rid of the many opponents, Agent Bishop jumped and hit both Zach and Ryan simultaneously with his legs. Using the same trick, he got Ken and Lee. Chun-Li immediately took over and engaged the enemy one-on-one.

²³ Hyakuretsu Kyaku is Chun-Li's technique. Hado-ken, Hado is a technique in *Street Fighter*.

While his fellows were fighting, Ryu concentrated his energy to unleash his lethal technique, the Hado-ken. Aware of his intent, his companions distracted Agent Bishop while their captain prepared his technique. Ryu passed his hands continuously over his body, which ritual permitted him to amass a great deal of energy. Being fully supplied, he was set to let loose his attack. His companions sought to immobilize Agent Bishop for Ryu to hit him and not miss his shot.

Immobilizing Agent Bishop was no easy task for he was swift and unpredictable and it seemed no one could freeze him on one spot. But the fighters continued to fight him to weaken him and decrease his agility. Zach had an idea, which could halt him for a second or at least slow him down. While his comrades exchanged endless blows with the foe, Zach withdrew from the group and in a shade, exhaled energy-filled air in his hands to form an invisible orb.

Having trained together for the past three days, Zach's companions predicted his move and they all jumped at once from Agent Bishop, leaving the field open to Zach who shot the invisible ball. This attack took Agent Bishop head-on and though not powerful enough to knock him out, it slowed him down for a while. That was the plan: to pin him on one spot for Ryu to hit him with the Hado-ken.

As Agent Bishop pulled himself together after taking in the energy orb, Ryu emerged with the Hado-ken. Agent Bishop was caught unawares and being weakened, he wasn't swift enough to counter it and it struck him hard in the stomach. The Hado-ken with its colossal energy had its effects and that one shot crushed Agent Bishop. While Ryu, Ken, Chun-Li and Rock Lee were relieved to have defeated the foe, Zach and Ryan stayed on guard.

Ken: "Relax, dudes; we had him. It's the Hado he took there and by experience, no one hit by the Hado remains operational. That's his end."

Ryan: "I know the Hado and I also know Agent Bishop. If I have to describe him, I'll say he's unpredictable. When you're sure you got him, that's when you realize the attack,

which should have knocked him out, didn't actually work on him."

Ryu: "I see you guys know him well."

Zach: "Trust me, Ryu. Although I want it otherwise, it's Agent Bishop."

Ryu: "He may be Agent Bishop, but we're the galactic fighters."

Lee: "I wish Gai-sensei saw us defeat one of the Supreme Fighter's wingmen. He would be so proud of us."

Chun-Li: "Yeah Lee; our team is unbeatable. Calm down, Earthlings. The scenario you have on Earth can't be the same as it happens here. Agent Bishop was good, but in front of us, street fighters, he met his masters."

Ken: "Whatever the case, we'll be ready to take him down again if ever he wakes up. I bet my villa on that."

Lee: "I don't know about you, guys but I'd be disappointed if our mission ended here. I feel I haven't fought enough. Come on; this is the Galactic Force and I haven't even used my lethal shot."

Ryu: "We aren't stopping here, Lee. We must back up companions of other divisions. I'm calling Cap to tell us the next step of our mission."

Chun-Li: "Don't you think it's unfair only those five will face the Supreme Fighter? Wouldn't it be ultimate if we too fought the strongest man in the world?"

Zach: "Of course, it would but the Goku and Superman are the lucky ones."

Ryan: "Be careful what you say or you may be surprised to see it happen."

As the fighters were conversing, Agent Bishop woke up and rose from the ground. He stood upright, and carefully brushed his suit with his hand to remove the dust. He adjusted his tie and touched his glasses. All this was happening before the unbelieving eyes of Ryu, Lee, Ken and Chun-Li, who were shocked to see him whole despite taking Ryu's Hado-ken head-on. The galactic fighters couldn't help questioning the possibility of this outcome.

Ken: "What are you?"

Agent Bishop: "Call me Agent Bishop. You kids are tough and your operation, tactical. I might even bet your superiors will defeat the Supreme Fighter. Why do you look so surprised? You've beaten me and there's no need for a second round. Only fools extend the fight to tragedy after they're defeated. I'm quitting this battle and Kainos Ablom as well. I came here for my country and I can't afford to be killed for him, though he may be that one friend you'll never find. But we agents die for our country only and no other cause; not even friendship. Ken, Lee, Ryu, Zach, Chun-Li, Ryan, you fought well and when we meet next time, we'll continue where we left off. And you, Earthlings; tell your cartoonists they haven't begun to present my abilities yet. You have no idea of who Agent Bishop is. With that said, so long, galactic fighters."

Agent Bishop threw a rope and caught an iron bar on the higher floor. He pulled himself up and continued running until he disappeared from sight. The fighters were still baffled by what happened. Ryu regained himself after a while and called Captain Nootra to report the combat.

Captain Nootra: "He abandoned fight? It's strange yet good news for us. If your men want more as you say, take them to sector 43B; it's at the east end of where you are. Follow the coordinates I send you. D2 will appreciate the reinforcements. Nice job, captain; you and your men were excellent. Keep it up."

Captain Nootra transmitted Division 2's location to Ryu of Division 5. When Ryu told his comrades they were reinforcing D2, they celebrated. Sure, they hadn't had enough fighting yet. Ryu thus led his men to the site where Toshiro Hitsugaya and his unit were confronting Uchiha Madara.

During this time, Division 4 was engaging Enam Ablom, the Supreme Fighter's sister. She was commander of his forces and led one of the three Harmattan. Enam Ablom stood before her opponents, disappointed for they were kids, but she had taken a Rakur commando with her. And realizing that their chief was a ten-year-old, she marveled at the galaxy 2 people's audacity. But she reconsidered her

judgment after scanning them with her eye device. Those were no ordinary kids; their power level, chakra and energy pressure were way above normal.

Division 4 comprised experts who came to the Ablom not to wait for the enemy but to neutralize them. They started doing so upon identifying their target. Unlike most of the terrain of the base covered with metal, Division 4 had fallen on ground. The landscape somehow favored them. Captain Toph Beifong signaled the start of offensives and led her team behind enemy lines. Being in her domain, Toph bent the element and formed four rock giants, which stood up tall above the enemy. She controlled them with hands and feet and the humanoids assailed Enam's commando, lashing them with a sand string. Many Rakurs were neutralized during this first offensive, but the commander jumped promptly and escaped the lashes.

Having observed the movements of the rocks, Enam Ablom flew to one and thumped it on the head with a double-handed punch and it shattered into dust. This incensed Toph and she sent the rest of the humanoids against her. At the sight of the incoming giants, Enam withdrew to prepare her shot and she emerged with a punch for the giant's chest, melting it into powder. Enam was physically strong; one punch from her crushed a rock. She used this physical strength to knock down two rock giants. As for the third, she exercised her special powers, some electric energy, which exploded the giant from within. She finished the last with a spectacular somersault, followed by a powerful kick on its back and it broke into pieces.

As Toph fought Enam with the giants, her peers engaged the Rakur commando. Neji Hyuga activated the Byakugan, a kekkei genkai passed down in the Hyuga clan of Konoha. This hereditary jutsu enabled the user to see chakra flow in the human body and detect anything within their eyes' range of sight. Having initiated it, Neji's eyes were now lavender-white and his temples' veins bulged. He had a 360° field of vision and saw the 361-chakra release points of his opponents' bodies. Neji appeared in the midst of five men and struck their chakra's release points with swift gentle fists, obstructing the flow of energy in their

bodies. Once their chakra blocked, the Rakurs were instantly put out of combat.

While fighting the giants, Enam Ablom saw Neji Hyuga crushing her men in large numbers. Being a telepath and tactician, she sought a way to neutralize him. Although engaging a physical combat on one side, Enam used her psyche to take control of Neji's mind without his knowledge. Neji consequently became unstable, unable to fight properly. Enam's mind over him disrupted his movements and his strikes were no longer precise. His opponents overpowered him each time and he became ineffective in combat. Fortunately for Division 4, Uchiha Itachi of Konoha was around. He perceived the anomaly in Neji's attacks and traced it to the psychic activities of Enam Ablom.

Itachi came running and he dragged Neji from the conflict zone. When both were in a safe place, the Uchiha asked the Hyuga to look him in the eye. Itachi had activated the Sharingan, the eye technique of the Uchiha clan of Konoha. The Sharingan produced a Genjutsu, which transported an opponent to an illusory world created by the user. Neji looked into Itachi's eyes and was taken under the influence of his Sharingan. Itachi entered Neji's mind, but Enam Ablom didn't suspect what the Uchiha was preparing. While acting upon Neji's mind and undermining him, she met with Itachi's Sharingan inside of him. Itachi had created a horrifying Genjutsu and being a master in that field, he could destabilize even reputed psychics with the dreadful thoughts he implanted in their minds.

Being caught in the illusory world, Enam Ablom was horrified by what she saw and she hurried to get out of Neji's mind, but the Genjutsu imprisoned her. Nevertheless, Enam Ablom was a master psychic and though trapped in Itachi's Genjutsu, she had reserved a part of her mind to exit any situation like the one she was facing. The spare mind reasoned her out of there and regaining control of her movements, she put her fingers on either side of her head and broke the mind control over Neji. Then she fell down, weakened and terrorized by the dreadful Genjutsu of the Uchiha Itachi. She was lucky this happened after she got rid of the giants of Toph.

During this time, Rukia Kuchiki and Renji Abarai were facing another group of Rakurs. The two Shinigami stood back-to-back and fought the heavily armed commando. Rukia's sword sliced several guns in a row while Renji battled a number of ten Rakurs. Renji released his Shikai, augmenting the spiritual pressure of Zabimaru, his sword. The pressure swept the men away and sent them crashing into the surrounding pillars. A shuriken hit Rukia's hand so that she dropped her sword. The Rakur appeared before her and they engaged a fist-to-fist combat. Rukia moved using the Shunpo and released a Kido spell, which knocked him out.

Renji joined Neji and the two attacked Enam while their captain made sure she ended the thorns that were the Rakurs. Toph hit the ground, provoking a tremor, which swelled the soil like a wave. It stalked the men and rising at various points, struck all Rakurs in the zone. More Rakurs came in the other direction and Toph scattered the sand so that a storm arose and covered them, rendering them inoperative.

Itachi was also engaging the Rakurs on another side of the desert. Many crows surfaced from his cloak and attacked the enemy who fled because of the ferocity of the birds. Itachi jumped to one of the pillars adorning the landscape and seeing Rakurs advancing toward him, he called Rukia, asking for her sword. Rukia hurled the Zanpakuto and Itachi caught it and immediately sliced the top of the monument. The pillar fell on the Rakurs and crushed them. Then the Shinobi returned the Shinigami's sword.

After eliminating the Rakur commando, Toph reinforced Renji and Neji against Enam Ablom. Itachi also joined his comrades and simultaneously with his captain's rock attack, produced a Katon, which targeted Enam. Rukia backed the group and released Kido spells, firing Enam Ablom ceaselessly. Renji had released his Bankai at this stage and Zabimaru hunt down the enemy. Although hurt on a few occasions, Enam proved her superiority by countering the assaults. She exercised a technique and rotated around herself like a cyclone and so repelled the joint attacks.

Enam Ablom subsequently went offensive and launched a series of strikes, assailing all enemy fighters at once. Her hands lit up upon joining them together and she threw a flame beam at Toph, and then withstood Renji's Bankai with a devastating fire. She appeared before Rukia and kneed her hard in the stomach. She beat Neji's chest with the crushing force of her palms. Although Enam produced these attacks swiftly, Itachi could still follow her movements with the Sharingan and when she came against him, he vanished into thin air and avoided her fire palm.

Toph quickly recovered and she created two sand walls to squash Enam in between; but the commander took control of the walls psychically. While contesting the power of the element with Toph, Enam advanced toward the Ground Bender, but when she was about to strike her with electric fist, Itachi appeared with a Raikiri²⁴ and thrust it into her stomach.

Enam Ablom wasn't hurt though struck by lightning. She had enabled a shield an instant before, which absorbed the Raikiri. The armor, however, disintegrated the next second and while she was about to counter, Itachi shifted and Neji was ready with his hundred and twenty-eight fists of the Juken. Neji had taken a posture to unleash this attack and Itachi having cleared the coast, he had unobstructed access to Enam. Turning his hands a hundred and twenty-eight times, Neji Hyuga struck the Ablom commander ceaselessly, hitting her vital points with his fists. He inserted his chakra through her 361-chakra release points and cut off the chakra flow in her body.

After taking the hundred and twenty-eight gentle fists head-on, Enam's body lost its harmonious energy flow. She consequently lost stability and the galactic fighters profited from this to assail her with their various attacks. Renji struck her with his Bankai, Rukia cast Kido spells on her, Itachi surrounded her with a wildfire and Toph finished her off with rock fists. At the end of these attacks, Enam Ablom fell to the ground, beaten by the young galactic fighters.

²⁴ Raikiri is an advanced form of the Chidori created by Kakashi. When he splits a bolt of lightning, it is called the Lightning Blade - Raikiri. Juken is a Shinobi technique used by Neji and the Hyuga clan (*Naruto*). Zabimaru is Renji Abarai's Zanpakuto (*Bleach*).

Itachi subsequently trapped her in an illusory world with his Sharingan and Toph tapped her hands after Division 4 defeated the enemy.

Toph: "How about that? Let the Supreme Fighter continue to send his supreme losers and we'll continue to trounce them big time. His men will fall one after the other under our mighty force and he'll realize in the end that he and his band were ultimately pathetic."

Rukia: "Toph, I didn't know but for a child, you're incredibly good."

Toph: "You call me a child? I'm your captain, little girl; no new kid on the block like you. Back in my day, I used to knock out tougher than her. I want only the big and tough like M. Bison and Aizen. If they're not tough, I'm not interested."

Renji: "The little brat."

Toph: "I heard that; but I'll pretend I didn't. Let someone else repeat the same nonsense and they'll know it's I the captain of this squad, not them."

Renji: "Some kind of captain you make."

Rukia: "Our team was terrific. I'd give everything for the commander to see how brilliantly we took out the enemy. I bet no division will do better than us. I was thinking, Itachi; can't your Sharingan reproduce everything, which happened here?"

Itachi: "I'm not sure. But Toph will report on the feats of our division and your brother will see how good you are."

Toph: "Nope. I'm not reporting anything. The only thing to report is that we beat the enemy. But if you want the commander to admire his adorable little sister, I leave you that honor, Itachi."

Itachi: "I didn't sign up for this. I'm a fighter, not a secretary."

Toph: "If you thought being the captain's assistant was a luxury, you had it all wrong, Itachi. You'll write the report. After all, every fighter is supposed to have at least some notions of courtesy."

Renji: "Speak for yourself. You grew up in a noble family. There are some who didn't have that luxury."

Neji: "I'll write the report to the commander."

Toph: "Not you, Neji. Itachi will; it's his responsibility. And address the report, not to Byakuya but to Captain Nootra, my hero."

Itachi: "If you have something against me, Toph, just say it. But don't forget to call Cap and tell him about our success. You see I'm doing my job."

Toph called Captain Nootra and reported on their mission; how they neutralized the Ablom commander and her Rakur commando.

Captain Nootra: "You're the master, Toph. What other result should we expect from a team you lead? Good job, galactic fighters. D5 just defeated their opponent and they're heading toward D2. I suggest you join them. Madara Uchiha is a tough one."

Toph: "Whether they're Madara Uchiha or Sosuke Aizen, D4 is taking them down by a big shot. Remember to leave a portion of the Supreme Fighter for me, Cap."

Captain Nootra: "Sure, Cap. I'll give him a special punch on your behalf. Follow the links I send you. You're the men, D4."

Division 4 detained Enam Ablom in a cell Toph Beifong created using metal bending, which Itachi secured with his sealing jutsu. The five D4 fighters followed their captain's recommendation and headed to the place where Division 2 was fighting. That was where Sasuke Uchiha, Kakashi Hatake, Ichigo Kurosaki and Toshiro Hitsugaya were facing the fearsome co-founder of the Shinobi Hidden Leaf village, the legendary Uchiha Madara.

30 MADARA UCHIHA VS THE GALACTIC FORCE

Galaxy Brave was forced into a galactic warfare because of Rak's Emperor Kainos Ablom, who left his world for the Open to conquer the universe. The Supreme Fighter began this extravagant campaign with Dimension 2C519, authenticating his plan by subduing two galaxies of this realm. He gave the Brave an ultimatum to surrender or suffer his wrath. But the galaxy retaliated by organizing a joint force of fighters from the ten planets. The Galactic Force saw its existence with the aim of maintaining their freedom against Kainos Ablom's unsound ambitions.

The Galactic Force comprised a seven-commando unit, five of which infiltrated enemy base. Division 5 resisted Agent Bishop who abandoned fight while Division 4 handled Ablom commander, Enam. Division 3, stationed on the galaxy's edge, fell under the spell of Kyoka Suigetsu, Sosuke Aizen's infamous Zanpakuto. The Shinigami and Abel Ablom attacked the Galactic Force's HQ and clashed with Commander Kuchiki and his crew. After neutralizing Abel and Aizen, headquarters continued to monitor the operation and followed Division 2, which was facing off the co-founder of the Shinobi village of Konoha.

Toshiro Hitsugaya and his team left their jet and stood face to face with Uchiha Madara, ancestor of Konoha of the Shinobi World of Aegels. Madara Uchiha was thought dead after his mythical duel with Senju Hashirama at the Valley of the End. Hashirama Senju was the other founder of the Hidden Leaf village as well as Madara's best friend and also rival. It surprised everyone when three years earlier, Madara Uchiha showed himself to the Shinobi World with a plan he designed called Eye of the Moon. As he exposed it to the five Kage, it was to create an illusory world where each person's life would be as they had always wanted.

The Eye of the Moon Plan would bring into existence a world where people's wishes are fulfilled and the breakdowns they encountered in the course of their lives, eliminated; a world where men would live with their loved

ones, being restored from all that the Shinobi World Wars stole from them. Madara's vision of humanity living in peace without brokenness or suffering was the Mugen Tsukuyomi. The Mugen Tsukuyomi involved the creation of a seventh moon over the Shinobi World. To achieve this, Madara needed the power of the hidden villages' secret weapons. The combined force of these relics would create a massive sphere in the sky and with Madara applying his techniques, the moon would cast a Genjutsu on the entire Shinobi World, creating reality as everyone desired.

In view of this, Madara asked the five Kage to surrender the villages' mystical weapons so as to realize this powerful Dojutsu. The Shinobi World, however, rejected his offer. Following their refusal, Madara declared war on the five villages, the fourth of its kind, and the entire Shinobi World fought him and his ghost army. His defeat at the war led him to desert the world and he was unaccounted for until the galactic fighters found him in the Ablom during Operation For Freedom. With no intention to underestimate him, the Force's command directed each unit relieved of its opponents to back up Division 2. But before reinforcement arrived, it was Toshiro Hitsugaya, Kakashi Hatake, Ichigo Kurosaki and Sasuke Uchiha versus the once fearless leader of the Uchiha clan.

Madara Uchiha stood before Division 2 and these also braced for combat. Madara wore a scary orange mask with spiral pattern of paralleled lines converging toward the mask's sole opening, his right eye. His clothes were similar to Nagato's, a vast cloak stretching to the legs with black long-sleeve top covering his neck and chin. He also wore a pair of black gloves and blue trousers with Shinobi shoes and white stirrups. He had short, spiky, black hair and a Sharingan eye. He was moderately tall and slightly built and his overall physique wasn't altogether impressive. Yet this was the man who challenged the five villages and caused the 4th Shinobi World War. Nonetheless, Madara addressed his opponents in a somewhat pacifying tone.

Madara: "Shinigami and Shinobi fighting alongside! This wasn't seen in my day. Kainos did shake this galaxy forcing you into the unthinkable. I'm impressed by your operation and the Galactic Force altogether."

Toshiro: "Uchiha Madara, how can you of all people join the Supreme Fighter against your own galaxy? You said you loved the Shinobi World and wanted its good. Why do you now act as the enemy of your people?"

Madara: "Little Toshiro, you'd better inquire before you speak. Who said the Supreme Fighter was against this galaxy? He's coming to fix our worlds - Aegels, our planets, and the entire universe. This is something you don't have the power to do. My people in Konoha are suffering because their leaders have promised them some freedom, which they can't give."

Ichigo: "Are you insinuating it's you and Kai who'll give people freedom? Last time I checked, you subdued the seventh and first galaxies and sent troops against this one. I doubt you and your buddy even know the meaning of that word."

Sasuke: "With all their technologies, they can't even afford a dictionary. Pathetic!"

Madara: "You children take deep things too lightly. But I'm used to people of your kind. You don't understand that freedom is when a superior one takes over and gives people what they want. He is thus giving them the opportunity to live their ultimate. The Shinobi World is cruel. Your leaders are telling the people to count on themselves for their happiness, but for the many years I've lived in this world, I've seen people perish in hope, without ever coming to fulfillment. Don't you see it's tragic?"

Kakashi: "Our definition of freedom is different from yours. Freedom means Agape has loved us and this has given us confidence beyond limits. We don't fear punishment for we're being who we are, as we rely uniquely on His love for us. This is the freedom we're living in this galaxy and it's superior to whatever you and the Supreme Fighter offer. This one is guaranteed by Agape's unconditional love and has liberated us from fear, works, merit, want, pain, suffering and anything contrary to man. We're free because we've accepted that He loves us regardless of what we see or feel. His love is the only thing we hold as true and everything else is a lie. Uchiha Madara, this is our freedom."

Sasuke: "Well done, sensei. How about that, Madara?"

Madara: "Agape's love; that's unquestionable and beyond argument. But you must understand Agape has many ways to bring His will to pass. What you can't deny is that the Supreme Fighter is what his name stands for. To find a man as powerful as him whose motives are good is doubtless Agape at work. Kakashi, what won't you give to have Obito and Rin with you again? What won't you do for those stolen moments of your life to be restored? What if that incident didn't happen and you grew up with your peers, as you've always wanted? Am I wrong or doesn't that mean everything to you?"

Kakashi: "As much as I wish that incident didn't happen and Obito and Rin were here with me now, I accept it did and refuse to live in the past. Rin and Obito are irreplaceable and even though I can't see them, I know they are because Agape who made them is. Today, I'm surrounded by wonderful people in this world of manifestation. I'm blessed with three exceptional students and millions of friends and comrades around the world. This is my reality. I may not see Obito and Rin, but I know they live; the evidence is the love we have for each other, which remains forever. If it wasn't the case, this love would have vanished, but it's always present in my heart. This is how I know Agape is bigger than my perspective of things. He's bigger than my heart, mind, fears and even joy. While the love of my peers continues to abide, there are people around me who also impacted my life like Rin and Obito did. I want no other reality apart from this, except for the Supreme Fighter."

Madara Uchiha remained silent after Kakashi's speech. The silence created discomfiture in the atmosphere, and some impatient ones spoke.

Ichigo: "Hello, anybody home? Toshiro are we taking him down or you guys want to talk him out? Don't you see nothing he says makes sense? It's easy for you, Madara and your pal Kai, to use the purpose of good to bring about your will, which isn't that of the people. What makes you think your intention is superior to those of other men? Don't you know the maxim 'I will marry when I want'?

When we want you to fix our world, we'll send you a note, but as for now, we're not interested."

Madara: "Kurosaki Ichigo, you're notorious not only due to how quickly you obtained your powers, but also to your obstinacy. But I'm founder of the Shinobi World and it's thanks to me that world exists. We were loose villages, scattered everywhere and tearing ourselves apart because of the endless wars. Hashirama and I had this dream of bringing peace to the world to protect the little ones from the consequence of war. When we each became leaders of our respective clans, the Senju and Uchiha joined forces and Konoha was born. Other clans quickly showed interests in belonging to Konoha and we united and became a powerful village. We set an example for every Shinobi clan and many rallied to each other and produced what is known today as the five Shinobi villages.

'You can continue to speak empty words; that's normal for a child, but we're the men building the world and whether you agree with us or not, you won't stop us from doing what we know is good for humanity. Judge us anyhow you want yet we're moving forward and bringing good to the world because we have the people's interest at heart. Landmarking figures haven't always been popular among their contemporaries, but history gave them credit. Everything we're doing is for the people and though you're ignorant to the point of calling us villains, we'll be here fixing the world and giving people their dreams.'

Sasuke: "One might actually think you were a good guy on hearing you speak. You're true to your profession and I see why some sincere ones rally to you. But sorry for you; we're those who know truth and truth is beyond all argument. So we can't be persuaded otherwise; whether by deceit or lies."

Madara: "Uchiha Sasuke. I can teach you things only those who have the privilege of belonging to the Uchiha clan know."

Sasuke: "Sorry to disappoint you, Madara but I already have two masters and I'm not interested in having a third. Kakashi-sensei and Orochimaru-sama taught me

everything I needed to know. Added to them is my big brother who it seems you know very well.”

Madara: “It’s unfortunate. You’ll waste potential and limit yourself if you’re not trained by an Uchiha of my stature. As for that Itachi, I thought he was serving the Uchiha cause, but he betrayed me for Konoha. He’s that one traitor I’ve come across in the many years I’ve spent in this world. Tobirama would pass for a saint compared to him. But if you become my sidekick, Sasuke, I’ll show you the true powers of your clan and you’ll see how powerful you can become if mentored by the fearsome leader of the Uchiha. Son, you can be proud to belong to the strongest clan in the world.”

Sasuke: “No, thanks. Like my brother, I’m Uchiha Sasuke of Konoha. Uchiha is my clan but it dissolves before the beauty that is Konoha, the union of several Shinobi clans. I’m not fighting for my clan; I’m fighting for my village. That’s what Niisan passed down to me. It’s in Konoha that I’m strong and I desire no other strength apart from that which is to protect my village. In this fight against you and the Supreme Fighter, it’s my village I’m saving. Isn’t it so, sensei?”

Kakashi: “I’m proud of you, Sasuke. I know Orochimaru-sama is too and Itachi also.”

Madara: “Disappointing! Yet charming to see master and student get along so well. Kakashi, you’re limiting his powers by not having recourse to superior techniques. It’ll only make him unable to protect the village we all cherish so much.”

Kakashi: “How ironic your way of cherishing the village.”

Sasuke: “Hitsugaya-taicho, what are we waiting for?”

Toshiro: “Your time is done, Madara. If you’re here to fight, then let’s dance. Attack, galactic fighters.”

Ichigo: “About time. Let me do the honors: Getsuga Tensho.”

Ichigo put a hand behind his back and unveiled Zangetsu, his sword. Toshiro did the same and the two Shinigami aimed at Madara with their Zanpakuto. Kakashi uncovered his hidden eye and revealed the Mangekyo

while Sasuke activated his Sharingan and took position with his teammates to confront Uchiha Madara. Madara, however, was a legend and the young fighters couldn't intimidate him. He first observed their tactics when Ichigo launched the offensives. At the exposition of his sword, Ichigo's spiritual pressure poured out in one go and he threw an attack. Madara used the Kamui and immaterialized. He teleported himself to the Other Dimension and Ichigo's sword swept the air without touching him.

Toshiro waved his sword forward and released his Shikai. Hyōrinmaru produced ice locked onto Madara. The sword crossed Madara's translucent body again, leaving Toshiro perplexed. Kakashi knew something about Madara's technique, having fought him at the 4th Shinobi World War. The Kamui bearing a similarity to his own technique, he thought of neutralizing it by absorbing the immaterial Madara with his Mangekyo. When Madara turned invisible after Toshiro's attack, Kakashi followed and tried to absorb him. Madara also knew about Kakashi's Mangekyo of space-time distortion so he inhaled his body into his eye, which equally had the Mangekyo, and disappeared from sight.

Ichigo: "Tell me you had him, sensei."

Kakashi: "I'm not sure. He was swallowed a little too fast than the speed at which the Mangekyo normally works for this technique. Watch out and be on your guard."

Kakashi was right to caution his fellows for Madara emerged furtively under Toshiro and with a leg strike, propelled him up. Toshiro flipped and gained balance in the air to land on a bent knee instead of falling. Sasuke subsequently produced the Chidori, which lengthened like a sword toward Madara. Madara jumped and the current passed under him. Ichigo, however, followed with the Shunpo and fell on him with a mighty sword strike. Madara had immaterialized a second before Zangetsu touched him. He appeared the next moment and grabbing Ichigo, used the Mangekyo and teleported him to the Other Dimension.

The galactic fighters panicked when they lost Ichigo. Sasuke reacted in anger and let loose the Amaterasu. The

inexorable black flames hunted down Madara, who vanished again and appeared in a blind spot, with Sasuke at his mercy. Sasuke still detected him through the Sharingan, which gave him a global field of vision. He released Susanoo to protect himself from the imminent attack. Madara, however, didn't create a jutsu. He wanted to capture Sasuke's gaze and so when this one turned, he fell on his Mangekyo, which instantly teleported him and isolated him with Ichigo in the Other Dimension.

Kakashi and Toshiro were helpless after losing both Ichigo and Sasuke. Fortunately for them, help was on the way with two divisions and the Joker heading their way. When Itachi no longer felt his little brother's chakra, he distanced himself from the group and materialized on the battle scene at once. Uchiha Itachi was a genius. He was unpredictable and redoubtable, even for foes of the stature of Madara. He landed on the site unobserved and surprised the enemy with a Susanoo. Madara was caught off guard and he turned in panic to block the arrow, and inevitably met Itachi's Tsukuyomi. The Tsukuyomi trapped an opponent in a realm controlled by the user where days passed instantly, leaving no time for the target to break free. Still, the attack had to be substantial to work on Madara who somehow was a super Shinobi.

The moment Madara was taken under the influence of the Genjutsu, Sasuke got his brother's message in the dimensional space where he and Ichigo were being held. Itachi wanted Sasuke to release the same attack so as to force Madara to free his captives. The Tsukuyomi worked through the surprise factor and the brothers knew it wouldn't hold Madara for long. Sasuke, therefore, produced the same technique in the Other Dimension and the brothers' Tsukuyomi pressured Madara from the inside out, forcing him to release Sasuke, who grabbed Ichigo and both returned to their companions.

After releasing Sasuke and Ichigo, Madara broke free from Itachi's Tsukuyomi yet more galactic fighters surprised him. Reinforcement had come in the persons of Rock Lee, Ryu, Chun-Li and Ken.

Ryu: "You're outnumbered, Madara. Surrender."

Madara: "The more the merrier! I invite the whole Galactic Force to come fight me. And still, I'll be stronger than you all."

Itachi: "You there; you're not Uchiha Madara."

The whole gathering shuddered at this allegation from Uchiha Itachi. Madara also feared the young Uchiha had unmasked him, even though he couldn't tell how. He, however, continued serenely to verify if Itachi really knew his secret or it was just a ruse to force him out of his cover.

Toshiro: "What do you mean, Itachi? Sure, it's surprising he's still here, but the entire Shinobi World recognized three years ago that this masked man is Madara Uchiha."

Itachi: "Trust me, Taicho Hitsugaya; he's just a man who uses the name of Konoha's co-founder to gain recognition."

Kakashi: "How can you say that, Itachi?"

Madara: "Yes, traitor; how can you say that?"

Itachi: "You're an impostor whoever you are."

Madara: "Itachi, you'll be the last one I'll crush for the trick you played on me, which cost me the war. I gave you all my trust; but you were only acting, which I see is your specialty. You spied on me and double-crossed me to free Konoha from the Genjutsu in which I plunged them. Orochimaru and his Roots came and neutralized my energy, which was already working to create my moon over the Shinobi World. All this thanks to you, Itachi. You're responsible for the failure of my plan and I'll never forgive you. And what are you trying to do again; insinuate I'm not me?"

Itachi: "You're not Madara Uchiha. I know this because I met Shodaime Hokage lately."

Madara trembled upon hearing that. The galactic fighters also wondered how Itachi could get in touch with people from the other world. Sasuke, however, was proud of the hero of his village.

Sasuke: "Now that's my brother. What do you say, Ichigo? What do you say?"

Ichigo: "I say you're not your brother. He's Itachi the hero, but you're... you're only his brother."

Madara somehow composed himself despite Itachi's startling claim and since his face was masked, no one could tell if that news affected him or not. But he inquired of Itachi as to the veracity of what he just affirmed.

Madara: "You met Hashirama? It's impossible. Hashirama is no longer in this world."

Itachi: "Uchiha Madara neither. You don't need to know how I met Senju Shodai, but what he told me proves you're not his old friend. He said if anyone from among his peers were fighting on the side of the Supreme Fighter, he would join in the war, for in case someone who didn't belong to this generation came to threaten his heritage, he would have access to this timeline and fight to protect his village from old enemies. The reason why he hasn't intervened is simple: no one from his time is fighting on the side of the Supreme Fighter. You've been unmasked, impostor. Why not drop the veil and show your face?"

Madara: "No doubt you had been chief of Anbu. You're master of deceit, Itachi. You can lie so well people would think you were telling the truth. That's how you had me three years ago. But it was the first and last time and I'll never fall for any of your tricks again."

Itachi: "I've never told a lie in my life. Every time I had to lie, as you claim, it was for the sake of my village. But you, for what cause do you lie, to put humanity under a false reality where everything is a lie? Nobody told you it's what we wanted. We're people of truth and no matter how beautiful something may present itself, we won't be interested as long as it isn't truth for we know beauty resides only in truth. Had Zach's little brother been here, he would have exposed you even with that mask on."

Madara: "Itachi, whether you're speaking for any cause, evil or good, as your people define it, you sound amazingly genuine. That's your gift: deception. But you didn't meet Hashirama Senju. It's just a ploy to destabilize me to check your assumptions. But it won't work because, as you see, I'm Uchiha Madara and I'm going to tear you all apart."

Madara created a pointed Shoton and seized Kakashi with a magnetic force, which left him hanging in the air. As Madara was about to pierce the Copy-Ninja with the

crystal, a metal disc weighing a ton hit his hand, and the Shoton fell aside. Added reinforcement had arrived in the fighters Neji, Renji, Rukia and Toph.

Toph: "Madara Uchiha? You're not as sturdy as I thought. We'll make short work of you and then go for your pal the sorry fighter."

Madara looked at the team of younglings with a child as captain and smiled because of the additional number of opponents. And so, he had recourse to his lethal jutsu. To the amazement of the galactic fighters, Madara dropped his mask. Another mask with two eyeholes was behind. The heroes panicked on identifying Madara's other eye as the Rinnegan, the power of the Sage of the Six Paths. Madara gave them no time to digest the shock. He launched a large-scale offensive against them all. The galactic fighters hardly resisted him for with his Kamui activated, he was intangible and all their attacks traversed him. Even Itachi was powerless for Madara had once mentored him and knew his techniques. So the fearsome Uchiha Madara remained untouchable, and the situation was such that the galactic fighters needed added backup to defeat Konoha's Legend.

Once the Rinnegan was unveiled, Naruto Uzumaki captured it while he was with Division 1 heading for the Supreme Fighter's quarters. Naruto's Sennin Mode showed him the situation and the danger his peers were exposed to by confronting the Sage of the Six Paths. Only the fighting modes of Naruto Uzumaki had resisted the Rinnegan so far and being his friends' defense, Naruto knew it was his responsibility to defeat Madara. So he stopped his squad and showed them what was happening.

Naruto: "Captain, Madara Uchiha is in possession of the Rinnegan and he's taking out our men in a row. I have to get to the fighters. I won't permit that monster to hurt them any further."

Captain Nootra was about to speak, but Son Goku outstripped him.

Son Goku: "Go kid. We four will continue to the Supreme Fighter. I promise we'll have him for you. What are you

waiting for? Hurry and go smash Madara as you know so well how to, Naruto.”

Naruto nodded and though the others wondered what Son Goku meant by doing that, they didn’t say anything and they let Naruto go. Division 1 thus split up and Naruto went down the Energy Shield. He retraced his steps and ran to the location where the rest of the heroes were fighting. But not all of Goku’s comrades were happy with the way he arbitrarily took that decision of sending the Shinobi away.

Captain Nootra: “Why did you do that? Commander Kuchiki said the Supreme Fighter was the priority. We should have consulted him first.”

Son Goku: “The kid’s fight is there, Cap. Madara is the man who has been trying to destroy his village for ages. He’ll be more effective in stopping him than stopping the Supreme Fighter.”

Superman: “I don’t think it’s the only reason, but I see your point. We’re giving everything in this battle and whatever happens, we’re doing it until we see the end of Ablom Empire.”

Son Goku: “Correct, Kal. What can the Supreme Fighter do to the four strongest heroes in existence? Say something, Broly.”

Broly: “We have a superman, a mythical captain, a legendary super Saiyan and Son Goku.”

Superman: “And the Legendary Super Saiyan has boosting maxims. I like that, Broly.”

Captain Nootra put Iron Man on Naruto’s track, so he should take him as fast as possible to the gathering of fighters.

Captain Nootra: “IM, Naruto is on this coordinate and I want you to come take him to Madara.”

Iron Man: “Hey, I’m smashing hardware here.”

Captain Nootra: “I know you’re having fun, but priorities first.”

Iron Man: “You so love giving me orders; not so, kid?”

Captain Nootra: "No, I don't. Why are you saying that?"

Iron Man: "Just wanted you to relax. You sounded tense with all that responsibility. It's a long time I haven't teased you. Besides, how can I say no to you, babe; you want Wolverine to kill me?"

Captain Nootra: "Not the time, IM. And don't call me those pet names. Just do what I said."

Iron Man: "I've got your Hokage. You see; I can't tell you no, sweetheart."

Captain Nootra: "Thanks, Iron Man. You're right; thinking about Wolverine did relax me."

Iron Man: "Hey kid, come back to us in one piece or you know what the wolf will do to the bat."

Captain Nootra: "I promise, Tony. We're all coming back whole. Word of Captain Nootra."

When Captain Nootra finished this informality with Iron Man, he called Headquarters to report the change of strategy.

Captain Nootra: "Cap to GFH. Commander, D1 has split up. Despite the concentration of our men to reinforce D2, Madara Uchiha was revealed to possess the Rinnegan and this puts our fighters in grave danger. No technique has proved effective against the Rinnegan except the Hokage's superior jutsu. Naruto is our trump card against Madara and he's backing our men."

Byakuya: "I see what you're after. All I ask is that you defeat the Supreme Fighter and keep our men entire. You can do what you want besides that."

Superman: "Listen to this, Commander: what can the Supreme Fighter do to a superman, a mythical captain, a legendary super Saiyan and Son Goku?"

Byakuya: "Tell me what indeed."

Son Goku: "And this one is from Broly himself."

Byakuya: "I appreciate that spirit. You'll get him, big boys. You have my blessing."

Division 1 continued to the Supreme Fighter's quarters while Naruto joined his comrades to fight Madara Uchiha.

Iron Man found the Hokage right away and carried him to the grand gathering where three divisions had assembled to face off Uchiha Madara. Naruto made his entry in style by throwing an attack, which caused Madara to glide back before regaining control. The Supreme Fighter was following this combat with keen interest and observing that Madara was disadvantaged with the arrival of Naruto and Iron Man, he dispatched the reserve team. Despite Madara's opposition to their interference, Omega Red, Gemini Saga and A16 reinforced him on the order of Kainos Ablom. They came with a Rakur commando.

The arrival of the notorious Omega Red, the Knight Saga and A16, the Cyborg worsened the case of the Galactic Force. Upon receiving these developments, Captain involved the entire Joker in the grand brawl. Thor and Tenten stopped smashing Ablom hardware and went for the general smashing alongside their comrades. The divisions started fighting afresh with all of them on the same spot this time. Thor entered the scene by shooting his hammer at the Rakurs, rendering them all harmless in one fell swoop. He next released a thunderclap, which pushed A16 and sent him crashing into the wall. Thus the various teams engaged battle with Division 4 taking on Saga and Division 5, Omega Red. Toshiro had reinforced Iron Man, Tenten and Thor against A16.

The Supreme Fighter was very concerned about the situation for he was sensitive to Madara's feelings as regards the battle. With his creative powers, he turned the hall into a forest, knowing the decor would please his friend. Kainos wanted Madara to get utmost satisfaction from that combat, which anticipated his. He separated the different groups of fighters so that they clashed at a distance for Madara not to be distracted or interrupted in his fight to realize his dream for his people - the Mugen Tsukuyomi. Thus Division 2 faced Uchiha Madara, whose opponents were now Ichigo Kurosaki, Kakashi Hatake, Sasuke Uchiha and Naruto Uzumaki.

31 SHINOBI NO JUTSU

The Galactic Force started an operation following the Supreme Fighter's colonization threats. After neutralizing enemy fighters, including Sosuke Aizen, Abel Abлом, Agent Bishop and Commander Enam Abлом, the divisions faced the fearsome leader of the Uchiha clan of Konoha. Indeed, Madara was a legend and Division 2 alone couldn't rival him. The Force, therefore, sent its entire fleet, except D1, to reinforce Hitsugaya and his men. Madara was found to possess the powers of the Sage of the Six Paths and sensing the danger that technique posed to his peers, Hokage Naruto Uzumaki left his squad. Son Goku blessed him and the Shinobi joined the Galactic Force to fight Uchiha Madara. Division 1 continued to Kainos Abлом with the four most powerful heroes of the galaxy - Son Goku, Captain Nootra, Broly and Superman.

Hokage Naruto Uzumaki appeared on the battleground and threw a surprise attack on Madara. Then he made quick hand seals to unleash the Kuchiyose no Jutsu,²⁵ a summoning technique invoking Gamabunta the toad sage. Gamabunta rushed to hit Madara, but the experienced Shinobi was founder of Konoha village and thus creator of the Shinobi World. He perceived the attack beforehand and exercising the Mokuton, materialized wooden projectiles and shot them at the toad. Gamabunta avoided a few, but not all and once stabbed, he was hurt and vanished on the spot.

After neutralizing the Kuchiyose, Madara turned to face his attacker. Now Naruto's presence in the gathering surprised the commandos, as they knew the Hokage's mission was elsewhere. But the command didn't leave them in doubt for long. Byakuya Kuchiki called Toshiro Hitsugaya and notified him of the change of strategy. Knowing Naruto's potential, Hitsugaya yielded his place to him and joined the Joker against A16 who was very strong, even for the three powerful fighters Tenten, Iron Man and Thor.

²⁵ Kuchiyose no Jutsu is a summoning technique in *Naruto*. Gamabunta is a toad sage.

The galactic fighters understood the modification in the plan knowing that Naruto came for Madara, the one who had been troubling his people since the founding of the village. When Naruto landed, Sasuke, Kakashi and Ichigo welcomed him, as if they had been waiting for him.

Ichigo: "I knew you couldn't carry on with the big guys. They're four super men, but you're only a Genin."

Sasuke: "As for me, I knew you wouldn't leave me the glory of destroying Madara. You love to be the one to finish off the enemy for everyone to say the Hokage did it. But last time I checked, it was my brother who saved the village."

Naruto: "I'll deal with your sarcasm after the battle, Sasuke. This guy just makes me want to strip that mask off his face. Brace yourselves guys; this fight will last only a sec. Anytime there's an opening, that's the moment we take him down."

Kakashi: "Naruto, Sasuke, use the formation you trained on during our practice. Ichigo and I will support you."

Naruto: "Sakura may be absent, but it's still Team 7 and we're never letting this guy cast his moon over the world. Madara Uchiha, this is going to be your last fight. I, Naruto Uzumaki, promise to get rid of you and protect Konoha from your hands."

Madara: "Naruto, you're exactly like my old buddy Hashirama. I'll make sure you join him in the other world so that I'll affectionately care for my heritage as I've always wanted. No one will suffer in Konoha again. The line of you, Senju traitors, will be cut off and you'll finally leave my heritage alone so I can fix it. Hokage, get ready to meet your ancestor in the other world."

Naruto: "I leave the honor to you. Kage Bunshin no Jutsu."²⁶

After saying this code with corresponding hand seals, Naruto created several clones and sent them against Madara. The clones engaged the enemy in a melee and

²⁶ Kage Bunshin no Jutsu is the Shadow Clone. The Rasengan was created by Minato Namikaze. Odama Rasengan is a variant of the Rasengan (*Naruto*).

their number gave them the advantage. Yet being in possession of the Rinnegan, Madara had a 360° field of vision, so he evaded the strikes, as he saw each of their attacks. Every time he dodged, he created a counter, which exploded the clones and they evaporated. So, he blew up many of the Naruto clones with his superior Taijutsu.

One clone, however, lured him to a tree where two of his peers were hiding. These jumped and immobilized him. Many more clones emerged, each with a Rasengan in hand. The Rasengan was Naruto's signature technique, a spinning ball of compressed chakra formed from his hand. The many clones tore along with these balls and Madara couldn't permit any to touch him. He knocked the two clones holding him and drawing a war fan behind his back, waved it to create an intense draft, which swept all the Naruto clones, and exploded them.

Naruto's comrades weren't passive during this fight. Sasuke exploited the distraction created by the clones to activate the Amaterasu and while Madara focused on the clones, the black flames caught him. The moment the flames touched him, Madara used the Kamui to disappear and nobody knew where he was.

Ichigo: "Did Sasuke vaporize him with his fire or what?"

Naruto: "Be vigilant guys; he isn't far. I can sense him lurking around."

The fighters were on their guard, but Madara materialized behind Naruto and pierced him with his palm from which emerged sharp blades. That wasn't counting Naruto's Senjutsu, which mode placed him in harmony with nature so that he was sensitive to everything in the surroundings. Having detected the enemy, he materialized two clones, which grabbed Madara and froze him at once. With their other hands, the clones created the Odama Rasengan, a bigger and stronger version of the Rasengan.

Madara, however, was clever. Although trapped and about to be struck, he outdid the clones by dragging both toward him and supporting himself on their waists, jumped high. The clones held him on either hand yet he turned them over and hurled them at Sasuke and Kakashi who were standing close together. Kakashi perceived the attack

through his Mangekyo and swiftly created the Doton by raising a wall into which the Naruto clones, with their two Odama Rasengan, crashed and exploded.

Sasuke: "That was close. Thanks, Kakashi-sensei."

As the Naruto clones were confronting the enemy, Ichigo activated his Shikai and gained flash steps. He reached Madara before this one rested his feet on the ground after exploding the clones. Ichigo stretched out his sword to release the Getsuga Tensho, but Madara turned translucent again and the attack crossed his body without harming him. Yet he grabbed Ichigo and directed the Shikai at Naruto who fell from a tree to propel himself toward him.

Naruto took Ichigo's Shikai head-on and it struck him hard so that he went down. Kakashi and Sasuke ran forward to help Ichigo who was caught in the enemy's grip. As the two were coming, Madara released a Mokuton by materializing hard elastic woods, which tied both Sasuke and Kakashi and halted them. But he was outsmarted for it was a swap. The Shinobi had substituted for two trees trunks.

Ichigo didn't stay idle when Madara immobilized him. A rope, tied to his Zanpakuto, wrapped around his wrist and he suddenly let go the sword, directing it in a circular motion. The Zanpakuto made a full rotation through the rope and returned in their direction to strike Madara who was standing behind Ichigo. On seeing the danger, Madara let Ichigo go and disappeared from there to escape the strike. Madara having vanished, Ichigo was now the sword's target but he grabbed it in one instant.

Sasuke took over the offensive and created a Chidori, which stretched like a long blade toward Madara. Madara wasn't in a position to dodge the lightning so he absorbed it with the Mangekyo in his eye and released it against Kakashi the next moment. Kakashi was coming from the other direction to attack him and couldn't escape the Chidori. He took it frontally, but the fact that it had been absorbed lessened the intensity.

Naruto had hidden some clones in the vicinity and he sent them to fight Madara in close range combat. These

clones were more resistant than the first, having stayed out longer. They fought Madara relentlessly, giving him no respite. Madara was still tough and the clones dealt no scratch on him. But it was a ruse of Naruto. The Hokage camouflaged himself among the clones and produced a Futon Rasenshuriken²⁷ and hurled it with great force at the enemy. The Futon Rasenshuriken was an air-base attack, which created a big shuriken with the use of a large amount of chakra. The air reinforced this Rasengan in the form of a shuriken. Madara discerned the attack and moved, but it followed him. Then he had the brilliant idea of summoning a big snake, which swallowed the attack and exploded with it.

It was timeout for Naruto so Ichigo relieved him by unleashing a sword strike. Madara held the blade with one hand and hammered Ichigo with a leg, pushing him back. The incessant attacks of his opponents angered Madara, and he became more offensive. He materialized multiple blazing shuriken and fired at Kakashi and Sasuke who were coming toward him. Kakashi blocked them with his kunai while Sasuke jumped here and there to escape the projectiles. Then Madara combined two techniques for a large-scale attack to deal permanently with the galactic fighters.

Being in possession of the powers of the Sage of the Six Paths, Uchiha Madara had mastery of the various Shinobi jutsu. To perform this particular one, he mixed fire and air on the one hand and water and air on the other and launched the two attacks simultaneously against Sasuke and Kakashi. Sasuke met with the water-air jutsu and tried to protect himself, but the intensity was so much it carried him away. Seeing the fire-air jutsu coming against him, Kakashi exercised the Doton and went underground until it abated. But Naruto emerged in the middle of the fire with an Odama Rasengan. Madara was caught off guard, as he didn't foresee anyone capable of resisting the fire. Sennin Mode Naruto, however, defied the fire and assaulted the enemy with his signature technique.

²⁷ The Futon Rasenshuriken is a wind amelioration of the Rasengan in *Naruto*.

Although unwilling yet almost as a reflex action, Madara absorbed the Odama Rasengan with his Mangekyo to protect himself. As he absorbed it, Naruto intensified the attack with a wind release, changing it into a Futon Rasengan. The Hokage had unleashed an extreme attack and if it wasn't because Sennin Mode was resistant, he too would have been hurt. Madara, on the other hand, couldn't resist it and while trying to stop it, it burned his hands and repulsed him far off into the forest.

Ichigo: "You had him, Naruto. That wasn't early, Hokage."

Sasuke: "Now if anyone gets away after such an attack, he's definitely immortal."

Naruto: "It's you who'll immortalize him by speaking that way."

Kakashi: "On your watch, kids; it isn't over yet."

Naruto: "You see what I was saying, Sasuke?"

The galactic fighters were right to be on their guard for though Madara had taken the Odama Futon Rasengan head-on, he wasn't defeated. Uchiha Madara wielded multiple jutsu, one being regeneration. And so while the galactic fighters relaxed, thinking they had him, he regenerated without their knowledge. Naruto's Sennin Mode soon felt the enemy healed from his wounds, but he was translucent and they couldn't tell his position. The Odama Futon Rasengan greatly affected Madara for he almost lost his war because of that attack. This major setback made him lose all patience and he decided to finish off the galactic fighters without further delay.

In retaliation for what he suffered, Madara initiated the birth of trees with the Mokuton. This was one of Hashirama's most powerful jutsu. The place began to shake and the ground gave way for the invasion of the surface. The galactic fighters were caught in the midst of a violent emergence of wild trees rising from the ground and covering the entire surface in an instant, destroying everything in their path. Sasuke perceived the lethality of the attack and invoked Susanoo. The great mystic being of chakra covered him and his peers and kept them unharmed amidst the surfacing of ferocious trees.

At the end of the process, when the ground was stable again, Ichigo emerge from Susanoo with a scary mask, which gave him unequalled speed. He unleashed his Bankai and threw the Getsuga Tensho at Madara. The strike traveled from where he stood and cracked the ground until Madara. Madara didn't tremble at the sight. He braced himself and concentrating all his chakra on his palms, extinguished the Getsuga Tensho. Observing that Ichigo's Bankai was neutralized, Sasuke shot a Susanoo arrow. Madara was now fighting seriously and he exercised a magnetic force, which stopped Sasuke's arrow in the air and burned it into ashes. Ichigo threw another Getsuga Tensho the next moment and this one struck Madara. The suddenness and intensity of the attack surprised Madara and he couldn't stop it.

Madara was thrust backward and he hit the trees on the way, breaking them all. He finally gained stability, but Naruto was waiting for him. Naruto hid himself under the ground and he surfaced with a blow on Madara's chin, propelling him up. Kakashi followed with a Raikiri of great concentration of energy. Madara, however, amassed the four-element jutsu in his hand and struck the Raikiri and Kakashi was carried off in the blast.

Kakashi was only a distraction for the galactic fighters had a plan. As Madara focused on countering the Copy-Ninja's Raikiri, Sasuke aimed him, not with an arrow this time, but he armed Susanoo with Naruto. Naruto had produced an Odama-Futon-Rasenshuriken in his two hands and once Kakashi was done distracting Madara, Sasuke opened fire, locking Naruto onto the enemy. Madara couldn't duck the Naruto arrow so he swiftly created a solid rock barrier to block it. Naruto threw the attack an instant before it attained its target and Ichigo carried him away using the Shunpo and they were out of the danger zone in a flash.

The Odama-Futon-Rasenshuriken struck the rock barrier under which Madara protected himself and it gave way. This exceptional combination assailed Madara and hit him violently. Once the energy dissipated, the galactic fighters were sure the enemy was disintegrated. But Madara had the reputation of being the most powerful

Shinobi in the world. Although injured, he wasn't out of combat. He vanished for a while and when he materialized after regenerating, Naruto and his comrades knew they were there in a terrible impasse.

Ichigo: "Impossible. How do you get rid of this guy?"

Naruto: "By never giving up. Come on, galactic fighters; we do the same team work and take him down once again."

Sasuke: "The usual anthem. Nobody said it would be easy fighting Madara, so let's say it was just a warm-up. Ichigo, don't tell me you're tired already."

Ichigo: "Compared to what we Shinigami face, Madara is a soft one. Zangetsu is here asking for more and he won't be disappointed."

Kakashi: "Well said, children. This is our domain and no villain outdoes us here for our cause is the protection of the galaxy. Naruto, Ichigo, Sasuke, on your marks. Go."

The four fighters boosted each other in this manner and confidently rushed to engage another round with the former fearless Uchiha leader of Konoha.

32 THE DANCE OF THE MIGHTY

An alliance of fighters of the Brave's ten planets was formed to preserve the galaxy's freedom from Ablom conquest. The Galactic Force comprised seven squads of expert fighters with a command of the smartest strategists. While the rest of divisions were already facing the Supreme Fighter's acolytes, Division 1 was still heading to the instigator of the aggression with the task to apprehend him. Neutralizing the Supreme Fighter was the priority of the various assignments of Operation For Freedom. The Braves knew defeating him would put an end to the threat. Although Naruto deserted their ranks to confront Uchiha Madara, Superman, Son Goku, Broly and Captain Nootra carried on to Rak Emperor Kainos Ablom.

The Supreme Fighter was master of the Ablom and knew whatever was happening in his domain. He saw these illustrious fighters coming and was eager to face them. Kainos Ablom had anticipated this moment since the day he took the title of Supreme Fighter. According to the information he received, it was said galaxy 2 hid the best fighters in the world. After observing what they raised against his weaponry and their resistance to his comrades, he validated the claim. Excitement filled him, as he watched his rivals approach. He hoped he wouldn't be disappointed. He had fought tough opponents in the past, but none gave him the pleasure he was seeking. So it was with earnest expectation that Kainos Ablom awaited the arrival of the galactic fighters, his dream fulfilled.

The Supreme Fighter followed the movement of the four champions and lured them to the place he specially prepared for the combat. He led them through the base, clearing the path, opening doors and directing them to the amphitheatre in the centre of the Ablom. He had dedicated this place to fight the strongest men in the world, having built the arena himself, like the Ablom and all it contained. The arena was the battlefield after his heart, with landscape and scenery as he had it in his dream. With this perfect theatre and those worthy fighters, he expected to

obtain full satisfaction from what he now considered the combat of his destiny.

The champions of the galaxy were no novices to not notice their road narrowed and guided them somewhere. Nevertheless, they continued for they had come to meet the big man and since he was drawing them to him, they carried on, as their path led to destination. The four heroes entered a passage where a powerful force propelled them and landed them on the meeting ground - the Ace. The Ace was a vast field with the main court as big as a football stadium, giving onto a wider ground in the north opening. Huge pillars of unknown elements stood on the four corners of the field and a sparkling surface covered the floor. The bleachers stretched high but didn't block the adjacent background. The Ace was the arena plus the open desert land, surrounded by hi-tech hardware as well as physical features, including hills, sand, rocks, canyons and water.

After being propelled out of the tunnel, the galactic champions landed on their feet and stood back-to-back, facing all four sides. They were on full alert, as they waited for the one they sensed approaching. A section of the floor gradually opened and someone came out from beneath the surface. It was Rak Emperor, the Supreme Fighter of Dimension 1J414 Kainos Ablom. He emerged from below the arena and stood on the surface. Then the galactic fighters saw their opponent. It was the first time they were seeing Kainos Ablom. Although the energy he radiated was phenomenal, the heroes were rather seized with admiration for his outward expression.

The Supreme Fighter was an Olympian. He was taller than Captain Nootra, bigger than Superman; his energy signature was friendlier than Goku's and he outshone Legendary Super Saiyan Broly. Even though they had no doubt he was human, he was so distinct from all men they had ever seen. Many of their peers glowed impressively upon transforming, but the Supreme Fighter's radiance was beyond measure. His overall physiognomy was somehow perfection and they wondered how the choicest of men turned out to be a villain.

His full expression wasn't exposed for he was armored. Parts of his body were covered with unknown and rarest world's minerals. His boots were like bluish beryl, and fixed tightly to his legs. He wore gauntlets of the same substance, and a jadeite-like battlesuit, which stuck close to his body. He had a breastplate, and a beryl helmet veiled sides of his face so that his visage was partly hidden. As he entered the Amphitheatre, he waved a hand and the floor closed under him. Then he addressed the galactic fighters who had all turned to face him.

Supreme Fighter: "Welcome to my Ace, noble warriors. I am Kainos Ablom, Supreme Fighter and Emperor of all the galaxies of Dimension 1J414 and two galaxies of this one, 2C519. Before we begin, I would like you to know how privileged I am to fight the champions of the force of the galaxy."

The enemy's tone sounded amicable yet when the heroes remembered it was he who ordered the destruction of their planets, their admiration vanished. They quickly loathed him and had no intention of respecting him.

Captain Nootra: "We're not here to do ceremony. Supreme Fighter Kainos Ablom, you threatened our people, attacked our worlds and suppressed the freedoms of two galaxies of our dimension. We came to stop you and you won't perpetuate your evil work any further."

Judging from Captain Nootra's words, it was clear the heroes came for something specific and this pleased the Supreme Fighter. However, as emperor and strongest man to date, he naturally developed formality and, therefore, wasn't shaken from his gracefulness despite his opponent's aggressive tone. He put his hands on his helmet and while the fighters braced themselves for combat, he took off his helmet instead. This was his custom whenever he confronted renowned fighters. He considered it honorable that his adversaries see the face of the one who would be their doom.

The heroes shuddered on seeing the totality of Kainos Ablom's face. The sensation they had when they saw his build seized them once again. Kainos Ablom was lovely, tender; childlike somehow. His face bore no hostility, like

those of other super villains. In fact, three of the heroes traced a familiarity with the face of someone they knew very well. Not only did he resemble that person, the aura he exuded reminded them of him who also was fighting alongside them. They had known that face for its kindness and to see the same expression on someone with a contrary attitude puzzled them.

Yet, although flabbergasted, they didn't make the mistake of letting a feeling slip. They had the responsibility of neutralizing the man standing before them with the face of an angel. This consciousness altered the impression they first had at the exposure of the enemy's face for they knew there was no beauty in anything evil. The Supreme Fighter sent his helmet to rest in a transparent box and again addressed his guests in an imperial tone.

Supreme Fighter: "Galactic warriors, this is no manner to speak to the emperor of the universe. As much as I love taking jokes, I don't tolerate empty words, which are void of significance."

Captain Nootra: "Well, what are you going to do? If you expect to be respected after what you did to Rezes, Aegels, Medon and Nootra, you're dreaming aiming that high, Kai."

The Man of Steel took his responsibility as the most sensible in the group. Saiyans had a barbaric lineage and Captain Nootra was reckless, but he was in the Justice League, one of the few teams in Nootra that did rules.

Superman: "I am Superman, fighter of the Galactic Force. My comrades here are Son Goku, Captain Nootra and Broly. We have come to defeat you and terminate your conquest of the universe. Now you know the names of those who will revoke your title of Supreme Fighter. But you have a choice; you can surrender and we'll see into your case."

Supreme Fighter: "At least one of you knows protocol. So you're the Superman? Since I heard of you and that haughty name you bear, I've been dreaming of fighting you. I was afraid you would desert to your planets when you hear of the attacks. I'm glad you didn't and came to

fulfill my dream. You don't know how much I'm grateful for that."

Son Goku: "What are you insinuating, Kainos? Don't make me think this is a game to you. I won't forgive you if you wreak havoc in the world only because you want to fight us."

Supreme Fighter: "Son Goku, strongest man of this dimension. That will be revised after this combat. And you, the mythical Captain Nootra. Learn to control your tongue, kid if you will stand among the mighty. Legendary Super Saiyan Broly? My sources said you were a villain, but it seems foes have united for my sake. I like that; it'll only make this merrier. You, the Braves reserved the best for me and because you've honored me by sending your most powerful fighters to me, I'll also do you a favor. I'll tell you the real reason behind my conquest of the universe. It's right here before me: to find the most powerful fighters in the world and face them. Goku guessed it right; this whole conquest is only a pretext. My colonization is a way of keeping myself busy in a somehow boring world.

'You see, I have received powers one would rightly term not of this world. I've done a lot of things with them for the past hundred years according to the time of my planet. It's unfortunate you won't survive this if you persist in opposing me. I would have shown you my dimension and you would see what I mean. Yet though I turn a desert into a metropolis in the blink of an eye, it doesn't give me as much satisfaction as fighting does. My job since I became king has been to develop every world I conquered and over the years, it became uninteresting as compared to my true passion, which is to confront powerful fighters. However, in the entire Hidden Dimension, I have found no fighter of my stature.'

'It happened that one of you found the way to Dimension 1J414 and challenged me. We had a terrible combat, which satisfied me for the first time in a decade, though I still beat him in the end. But he rallied to me. All my wingmen have once been my rivals and after defeating them, I asked them to join me. You might have the same privilege if you prove yourselves in this battle. When the

Shinigami told me about your galaxy filled with people of equivalent strength, I couldn't hold back. My eyes opened to the fact that more awaited me in the universe. Having subdued my dimension, nothing interested me there anymore. The Shinigami brought two comrades and we had good years fighting each other. We soon became linked as Abel, Enam and I are knit together. The Shinigami told me of other villains in their dimension and I lured them into the Hidden. After fighting them, they allied with me for I promised to fulfill their dreams.

'The Shinobi's dream was particularly lofty for he spoke of subjecting his world to a perfect illusion. His ambition excited me and since with my limitless capacities I could change the world, I started this campaign. I chose your dimension first and your galaxy third because of what I heard about you, superheroes who seem to be tougher than villains because you fight together and apparently believe what you do is good contrary to what villains do. I met other villains of your dimension when I arrived in the Open Realm and your men had the chance of confronting them already. Yet after all this, I still haven't found my match. You now understand how much I've been looking forward to this confrontation with you, Saiyans and Supermen? It's my dream come true to fight you, so when we begin, don't hesitate to satisfy me with your best shots."

This revelation of Kainos Ablom of the motive for his conquest enraged the champions of the galaxy. Superman, who thought he could reason with him, realized there was no point doing that. Kal-El had dedicated his life to keeping people safe and it was unbearable to see someone who subjugated people solely for his personal pleasure. That was the cruelest thing and unforgivable. The fact that he too had tremendous strength made him intolerant towards anyone abusing his powers and hurting people out of sheer pleasure. So he gave an honest reply to the Supreme Fighter.

Superman: "And you call yourself emperor! Kainos Ablom, you don't deserve the title of supreme fighter, let alone that of fighter. A true fighter isn't one who fights for fun, but one who fights for the good of people. None of us was

born fighters; we became for the people's sake. I know the Supreme Fighter and He fought once and for all to save humanity. That's why you, whatever you call yourself, are going to lose this battle to the forces of the people."

Supreme Fighter: "Don't take these things so seriously, Kal-El. Those are asides to the real thing, which is our combat. I have been waiting for this moment for a very long time and I don't want you to spoil the satisfaction by being so tense."

Superman: "I can't hold back any longer. He's one of those sadists who take pleasure in the suffering of others. Captain, we're attacking now."

Captain Nootra: "Agreed. Goku, Broly, we do it together."

Supreme Fighter: "I was supposed to start the offensive but since ceremony is none of your strengths, Captain, Superman, Broly, Goku, be my guests."

Son Goku: "The pleasure is all ours, Kai."

Son Goku created a Kamehameha and targeted the enemy. Broly threw an energy wave while Superman slammed hands and a violent air distortion repelled the Supreme Fighter. Captain Nootra hurled the Brave Shield and hitting the enemy, it ricocheted back. The Supreme Fighter didn't avoid these attacks but he let them strike him. He evaluated the heroes' through these first offensives. Although hurt, he smiled visibly, as if happy with this first contact. Then he reached out and called his helmet telepathically to him. Upon wearing it, he took a fighting posture, ready to fight back the enemy's next assault.

The galactic fighters initiated a second wave of offensive and this time, Kainos Ablom countered. He withstood Goku's Kamehameha with the palm of his gauntlet and the Brave Shield missed him, for he stretched his body behind and the shield passed over him. He slapped Broly's energy wave and it went blasting the bleachers. After countering this series of attacks, the Supreme Fighter went offensive. He released a force, which set ablaze the zone which the heroes occupied. Broly's Energy Shield set off at once and created a

perimeter around them in the midst of fire. Having analyzed the enemy's tactic through this first contact, the galactic champions settled on an approach.

Captain Nootra: "The evaluation is over. Long distance attacks won't work on him. If we have to touch him, we go close range, one on one. You know what to do, boys."

When the fire was still burning, the Man of Steel emerged from the midst with a blow for the Supreme Fighter's chin. The force took Kainos unawares and his helmet fell off. As he pulled himself together, Superman appeared above him and slammed his head with a double-handed punch. Then he caught him and flung him at the wall. Upon crashing into the wall, the Supreme Fighter smiled fervently, as thoughts ran on his mind about what he judged would be an even more exciting combat than he had imagined.

As Superman came to continue his attack, the Supreme Fighter used an inexplicable series of gentle moves, and grabbed his neck with a hand and hit him in the stomach with the other. The blow was unleashed with little effort yet it pushed Superman to the rear of the arena and he went breaking the seats and breaching the wall.

No sooner had Superman fallen than the Supreme Fighter appeared before him. He clutched his head and threw him back to the ring. He was already behind Superman when this one landed, but Superman had regained control. He turned around in a flash and red rays came out of his eyes. Kainos couldn't avoid them yet his personal defense reacted by itself and created a protective shield around his head, blocking the rays. A reverse action followed and the rays bounced off the shield back to Superman.

The hero didn't predict the ricochet so the beams burned his face and he screamed in pain. Superman lost control and went falling to the ground. Son Goku rushed and caught him, but the fall was so violent it pushed both backward and smashed Goku into the wall. Nonetheless, Son Goku had absorbed the crash and he checked on his comrade.

Son Goku: "Kal-El, are you alright?"

Superman: "Don't worry; it was only a scratch. I recover fast as you know. In the meantime, it's timeout for me. Go get him, Goku."

Son Goku kept Superman in a safe place and turned round to face the enemy.

Son Goku: "Kainos, you'll regret doing that to my friend."

But before Goku entered the scene, Captain Nootra outstripped him and appeared before the foe. Captain Nootra was looking in the opposite direction with eyes on Superman whom the Supreme Fighter hurt. The enemy didn't attack though Captain Nootra seemed off his guard. Kainos Ablom wouldn't trick his rivals for he was fighting, not mainly to win, but for personal amusement. So he engaged opponents when they too were ready. Captain Nootra hurled the shield without turning around. The Supreme Fighter ducked it but Captain Nootra appeared behind him the next instant with an air-based attack. Kainos jumped and supporting himself with Captain Nootra's shoulders, flipped and landed on his feet behind him.

The metal plate covering the Supreme Fighter's left shoulder opened and a small projectile, which enlarged into a missile, launched for Captain Nootra. Captain Nootra dropped his cape and a violent gust of air pushed back the missile. As the missile returned to blast him, Kainos extinguished it psychically and it fell gently onto the ground. But he had lost his vigilance while doing this and so Captain Nootra shot him. The Brave Shield knocked the enemy and flung him in the air, dashing him against one of the arena's pillars.

Then something inexplicable occurred. The Supreme Fighter stretched out a hand and grabbed the artifact. Shield Nootra now Brave resisted anyone except Captain Nootra, its wielder. But Kainos Ablom now handled it and from the pillar, he hurled it at the hero. Captain Nootra hadn't lost sight of his armor and he enabled a force, which stopped it on the spot. Then he called it and regained control.

Yet what happened raised questions in the heroes. However, being in the middle of a battle, they couldn't

afford the luxury of doubts. They were all experienced fighters who had seen unusual things and they considered this one of those mysterious things, which occasionally happened in battle. Captain Nootra was still on his feet when the Supreme Fighter descended the pillar to the ground. He walked up to him, saying.

Supreme Fighter: "It's boring fighting you alone, Captain. Why don't you invite your friends to our little party? You should all come and fight me together. Let's see; I might just have something to incite you."

Captain Nootra braced himself, but Kainos turned his head and fired blue beams at Goku and Superman. Although vigilantes, they completely missed this one, as they didn't foresee that in the middle of the fight with Captain Nootra, Kainos would turn against them while walking toward his opponent. Neither of them was set to counter the beams. But the attack didn't come off for someone had been vigilant. Broly had rushed to his peers and he blocked the rays with his palms, while standing between his comrades and Kainos Ablom. Now it was his turn to fight. His peers stayed alert, as they watched Broly enter into action.

The Supreme Fighter rated Broly's power level and a wide smile appeared on his face. He increased the beam's intensity, releasing it in full force. Broly also held it back fiercely and enabled the Energy Shield to advance towards the enemy. Seeing that his rays were not working on Broly, the Supreme Fighter considered a change of tactics. That wasn't counting Broly who initiated Super Saiyan, which transformation took the whole place and the energy burst destroyed the immediate structures. Broly had taken mind control lessons with Pikkoro and now could focus his energy. Although his powers took the whole Ace, the place where Goku, Superman and Captain Nootra stood constituted a circle, which wasn't affected by the destructive effects of the energy.

Broly increased in strength and his black eyes turned green. Then he enabled his speed to attack the enemy frontally. This one disappeared, but Broly stood before him the moment he materialized and forming a green

electrifying wave instantly, he hit him in the chest. The power broke Kainos' breastplate and hurled him down. Broly took off and descended like a meteor on the foe, smashing him with both knees. He next produced a large energy wave and pressed him hard. The wave intensity and the pressure Broly exerted on it were so great the ground gave way. A trench was formed which focal point was the Supreme Fighter's chest.

Once the energy wave burned itself out, Broly jumped from Kainos and the place, which was blurred by the effects of the energy wave, lit up again. The Supreme Fighter was pushed to the bottom of the trench, but he got back to his feet and raising his head, looked at Broly for a while and then smiled. This was no good sign. Although he took the blows of Super Saiyan Broly head-on and was covered in bruises, he still seemed operational. Kainos Ablom spoke to the Saiyan from the bottom of the trench.

Supreme Fighter: "Super Saiyan Broly, huh? Spectacular, but it takes more than that to impress me. You should have changed into Legendary Super Saiyan instead; or you're afraid you'll lose it and hurt your friends? Or maybe you aren't mad enough to initiate the mode? I'm disappointed you didn't give your best shot when you had the chance. Now's my turn."

The Supreme Fighter went into deep concentration for half a moment after which an unspeakable energy took the Ace. Captain Nootra raised his shield in the incoming direction to protect his peers from the devastating energy. Kainos, however, channeled the energy in the shape of a sword and coming out of the trench, struck Broly on the shoulder in a single move. The hero didn't see it coming yet the moment the sword hit him, Broly let out a painful cry, which resounded throughout the Ablom. The saber didn't only scratch his body; the devastating energy penetrated from the outside in. Broly grabbed it and tried to pull it out, but to no avail. The blade stuck to his body and continued to cut him down.

On seeing the lethal effect of the attack, Broly's peers ran to his rescue. Captain Nootra hurled his shield and slashed the energy sword, severing it from Broly's body.

Broly started to go down on a free fall, having lost control of his body. Superman stepped in, got him in his arms and took him away. Son Goku had preceded him and he stood before Broly, stretching out his hands on either side so the enemy wouldn't harm him further. After Broly was taken away to safety, Son Goku addressed the Supreme Fighter, while facing his comrades.

Son Goku: "Broly used to be my enemy. He always tried to hurt me and I didn't know why. Two years ago, we had a fierce fight and when I was about to kill him, a former foe stepped in and did me a favor. He saved me from turning into the dark side and stopped me from destroying my enemy. This year, even if I didn't want to admit it, I saw my enemy changed to good. The one who used to be my rival was the one with whom I had the closest ties. He and I were born on the same day and we slept side by side in the first hours of our life. He was always trying to make contact, but being misguided, he did it the wrong way. And I was too incensed to discern what he was asking from me. It had to take the people I love to open my eyes to see he was my family and needed me. Now that I've found my brother, I won't allow anyone to take him away from me."

Upon saying this last part, Son Goku turned his head and glared at the Supreme Fighter.

33 THE SUPREME FIGHTER KAINOS ABLOM

Son Goku turned his head and glared at Kainos Abлом. His appearance subsequently altered, as he turned into Ultra Saiyan,²⁸ fourth Saiyan power mode. Goku vanished and appeared the next moment before the Supreme Fighter. His hands glowed with energy and he struck the unarmored parts of his body. The Supreme Fighter blocked some, but couldn't avoid all the piercing strikes, which hit him in rapid flow. While attacking the enemy, Son Goku simultaneously amassed the bulk of his energy in one instant, creating a big energy wave, which he landed in Kainos' stomach. This one took in the attack and fell onto the ground, wounded.

Son Goku reached him before he touched the ground. The Supreme Fighter predicted his next move and activated a body shield, which resisted the attacks. Son Goku insisted with his energy fist, but the protection was absolute. Then he resorted to throwing several waves. These didn't breach either. Son Goku drew from within himself and accumulated more energy, and this swept away Kainos' defense. He got him and hurled him up and following him there, punched him ruthlessly and finished with a hard kick, which sent him crashing into the ground.

As he lay on the ground, the Supreme Fighter saw a Kamehameha locked onto him. He blocked it with his gauntlet, but Goku persisted. The Supreme Fighter soon adapted to the intensity and stood up while obstructing the wave. Gaining the ascendancy, his defense gradually pushed back the Kamehameha. He subsequently created an energy cord with his other hand and lashed it out at Goku who shifted from its path. The Saiyan still took the lash on his back the next moment for the Supreme Fighter read his thoughts through the bond established by they both handling the Kamehameha. He had calculated his movement and knew where he was headed and so lashed him out.

²⁸ Ultra Saiyan or Super Saiyan 4 is the 4th transformation of a Saiyan in *Dragon Ball GT*.

This cord wasn't ordinary; it was an energy-consuming string with the capacity to drain the chakra of whoever it struck. It sufficed that it touched an opponent just once to have its effect. And so, when Goku was struck, much of his energy left him and he reverted to Super Saiyan and subsequently collapsed on the devastated pitch. The Supreme Fighter hurled tiny waves at him, and he rolled over and got back to his feet. But he couldn't stand another round for he was exhausted and needed a break to restock. Seeing him in that state where he could barely stand up, Kainos exclaimed.

Supreme Fighter: "Is this Son Goku, the strongest man in the galaxy? You have no endurance. Just a stroke of my energy-consuming rod and you're finished. Your fierce words were just empty and I told you from the onset that I hate words spoken without consequence."

Son Goku: "We said we were going to defeat you and that's what you should be aware of at every moment of this battle. Kainos, there's no case-scenario where you win this one. Don't be deceived by what you see. In this galaxy, we always win our battles because we fight together. But you're fighting alone so it's impossible that you win."

Supreme Fighter: "How about that? I haven't started using my powers yet. Tell me how you'll stand when I use them? And unless you satisfy me with something awesome, you won't be worthy to see them. As if I was going to expose myself to amateurs. Well, why not make this a little exciting with some martial arts? This combat won't meet my expectations if we only use super powers. Come on now, brave fighters; show me your moves."

The Supreme Fighter's arrogance infuriated Captain Nootra and he couldn't bear his air of superiority. He grounded his shield, stepped forward and took up the challenge.

Captain Nootra: "Don't underrate us, Ablom. We're protectors of this galaxy and whether with supernatural or martial arts, we're taking you down. Each of us is an accomplished fighter with or without our powers and we're here to stop you, not to entertain you. But if you want moves, moves you'll get, and firsthand. What you don't

know is that I'm first and foremost a hand-to-hand combatant and mode Captain Nootra is what gives me super powers. I'm in my domain when I fight manually. I learned that from my father and if he was here, you wouldn't stand a chance against him."

Broly: "Don't play his game, Captain. We won't give him satisfaction."

Captain Nootra: "Don't worry, Broly. It's not because I don't use martial arts that I'm not efficient with them. Son Goku and Superman know it very well."

Son Goku: "Go get him, boy and make him swallow his words."

Captain Nootra pressed a button on his wrist glove and a grey belt with many cases of gadgets wrapped around his waist. Captain Nootra took over from Son Goku and as fought the Supreme Fighter, he flipped and struck him on the shoulders. The swiftness of the attack and its stunning force surprised Kainos Ablom and he went down. Captain Nootra was incredibly agile for his size and his blows weighed a ton. But the Supreme Fighter got up the second after. Captain Nootra was ready with an avalanche of kicks for his chest. The Supreme Fighter grabbed his leg in one attempt, but he turned and with the other, hammered him on the shoulder. The intensity of the strike again shook the Supreme Fighter. Captain Nootra got a metal from his belt, which lengthened into a rod and knocked the foe in one rapid sitting.

The Supreme Fighter hadn't anticipated the force and for the third time, went down after this avalanche of strikes. That was the peculiarity of Captain Nootra's physical attacks. One alone knocked out an average fighter. Yet when he jumped on the villain and endlessly assaulted him, Kainos felt pressed and pushed him with the sole of his boots. He jumped to a higher plane and with his gauntlets, drew objects to him, which he shot successively at Captain Nootra. This one jumped, shifted and turned over to dodge them. The Supreme Fighter made an awesome cartwheel and thumped Captain Nootra in the stomach with both legs. Captain Nootra, however, was a rock and he didn't go down, and when the enemy attacked

with a thousand fists, he countered them in an impressive defensive mode.

Captain Nootra suddenly jumped back. As the two men stood at a distance from each other, the Supreme Fighter noticed that Captain Nootra had sneaked an explosive into one of his gauntlets. He got rid of it right away and it exploded the next instant. This brief distraction allowed Captain Nootra to hook the other gauntlet with a Batarang. He pulled it with the rope attached to the Batarang and threw it to Superman who blasted it with eyes' rays. Another Vibranium rope fastened the enemy's feet and Captain Nootra electrified it with a high-voltage gadget. But the Supreme Fighter cut the Vibranium rope with his bare hands and directed the electricity back at Captain Nootra who let go of the rope before he was electrocuted.

The Supreme Fighter had had enough of Captain Nootra and appeared before him in a flash. He grabbed his neck and flung him up but instead of crashing into the machinery, Captain Nootra stopped abruptly on the way. Kainos met him the next moment and pushed him toward the equipment above. The two fought by exercising smooth moves until Kainos hurled the hero down. He slashed the machinery and shot it at the hero. Captain Nootra deflected the trajectory mentally and pushed it aside, but when he fell, the Supreme Fighter came smashing him with the weight of his body.

Broly: "Captain! No..."

Captain Nootra lay on the ground and Kainos walked away. The Supreme Fighter was now serious and the smile, which was on his face at the beginning of the battle, was gone. Broly rushed to Captain Nootra, but Kainos turned and flung the machinery and it caught the Saiyan and dashed him against the wall. When Goku and Superman interfered, the Supreme Fighter manipulated the objects around psychically. The heroes had mistakenly thought his gauntlets gave him his psychic powers, but now they realized his telekinesis derived from his mind. Thus Kainos took control of the hardware, seats, blocks from broken pillars and fired them incessantly on his opponents. Goku and Superman rushed to cover in the shield, which Broly

created to protect Captain Nootra, but their attitude incensed the enemy.

Supreme Fighter: "You can't stay hidden there forever."

Kainos Ablom fuelled the moving objects and having increased in velocity, they beat the fort and breached Broly's Energy Shield. When his comrades were threatened, Captain Nootra, whose function was mainly to protect his people, received strength and his cape separated from his body to release a torrent, which repelled the flying objects and scattered them all over. Captain Nootra stood up and shot the shield at the enemy while his comrades braced themselves. He targeted two places before the main strike so as to take Kainos by surprise. The Brave Shield first hit a pillar on the left side of the arena, then the screen on the other side and finally came violently on the enemy. Kainos didn't fall for the ruse. He stopped the weapon on the spot. He grabbed it and toyed with it, spinning it on a finger.

Supreme Fighter: "I told you I am the Supreme Fighter; even weapons are subject to me."

This occurred before the unbelieving eyes of the champions of the galaxy and they didn't comprehend what was happening.

Superman: "There must be a reason for this. It isn't right that the Nootra Shield should submit to anyone other than Captain Nootra."

Son Goku: "It displeases me to consider this, but his wielding of the shield awakens questions as to his morality. What if this man had a hidden personality? Kal, you had an impression when he took off his helmet."

Broly: "That sensation; I felt it too. Isn't it the same Cap radiates? Could the Supreme Fighter be a chosen one?"

Superman: "We can't draw any conclusions - not just yet, even if it's the only explanation to consider given his wielding of the Nootra Shield, which not even I can wield."

Captain Nootra: "He may be an elect but right now he's our adversary. Change of tactics; we charge at him all together. Here's the plan."

After hearing their captain, the galactic fighters set out on a teamwork against the enemy. Kainos countered their attacks with the shield. He finally hurled it and Captain Nootra recovered his armor in the air with a cartwheel. He propelled himself toward the foe and hammered him with the centre of the discus upon crossing him. The shield released a Vibranium rope, which caught the Supreme Fighter and tied him up. Son Goku and Broly appeared and blasted him with continuous energy flow, charring his armor. But when they thought him beaten, Kainos emerged from the ground with two iron fists and punched Son Goku and Broly at the same time and repulsed them.

The energy punches affected the Saiyans severely and the heroes thought of retreating the time the two recovered, but Kainos got tired of their constant truces and came for them. Since there was no break, Son Goku regained activity. He and Captain Nootra threw many energy and ring rays, but this didn't stop Kainos from advancing. He materialized two energy-consuming cords, which fastened Captain Nootra and Son Goku and draining their energy in one instant, crashed them into each other. Then he retrieved the ropes. The two fell onto the ground and Captain Nootra was knocked out.

Seeing his brother and best friend grounded, Broly's anger took control of him and initiated his transformation. Having activated the Energy Shield to keep his peers safe, an explosion of energy took the whole arena as Broly transformed into Legendary Super Saiyan and walked out of the shield. He reached the Supreme Fighter and thumped him with a mighty punch, which pushed him to the edge of the Ace. The Supreme Fighter stood up smiling for that sensation was what he needed to upgrade. He wiped the blood goosing out of him and put hands together to power up. The shock of titans began when the Supreme Fighter collided with Legendary Super Saiyan Broly.

As they clashed furiously, Broly's eyes turned white and his energy increased. He got the upper hand and thumped, smashed and hit the foe mercilessly until he crushed him down. As the Supreme Fighter lay on the ground, Broly shot a green electrifying wave. Sensing its lethality, Kainos called the Brave Shield and blocked it. Broly continued to

lash out his devastating waves, but the shield withstood them and none struck the foe. Protected from the storm the Legendary Super Saiyan was unleashing, the Supreme Fighter stood up and walked to a certain spot. Being a brainiac and master strategist, Kainos knew where to stand to receive Broly's waves so as to divert them to his target, Son Goku who was lying half-conscious in the Energy Shield.

Now the rage, which used to characterize Broly's Legendary Super Saiyan got hold of him and he didn't reason so as to not fall into the enemy's trap. All he wanted was to finish off the one who hurt his family. Thus Kainos reached the ideal point and with the shield, redirected Broly's electrifying wave to Son Goku. Broly, being the source of the attack, it breached the Energy Shield, which was of the same substance and struck Goku, knocking him permanently out of action. When Broly realized it was his shot that knocked out Son Goku, he was psychologically shaken and lost balance, hence precision in combat. Broly went mad with rage and the Supreme Fighter exploited his unstable emotional state to throw attacks on him.

Having visual of Broly's vital points, the Supreme Fighter appeared before him and released a measure of energy in six strikes, blocking the energy flow in his body. Broly was deprived of Legendary Super Saiyan and having reverted to his normal state, Kainos hammered him on the head with two hands and turned him several times before hurtling him down on Superman who was coming to his rescue. Both went crashing many miles into the ground. Superman, however, returned after a while with Broly in his arms. Seeing Superman unharmed, the Supreme Fighter acknowledged him.

Supreme Fighter: "The people of this galaxy call you the Superman. Yet a superman is nothing compared to the Supreme Fighter. You remain a man who is super, but I've risen to the stature of the fighter who alone is supreme in the entire universe."

Superman: "My name is Kal-El of Nootra. Krypton,²⁹ my home planet, was destroyed and my ancestors came to this galaxy and Nootra received us as its own. When I was born, supernatural abilities never seen in any man manifested in me. So my people called me Superman for I was the only man, apart from Captain Nootra, who exercised such powers. But it was a matter of time before others emerged- Son Goku, Wonder Woman, Vegeta, Thor, Shazam and countless heroes whose powers are all as super as mine. I, Superman, stand on behalf of the galaxy to challenge you, Kainos Ablom."

Supreme Fighter: "Touching words. Yet Kal-El of Nootra, you must admit the universe has never produced a fighter like me before. Even so, I esteem you. You and your peers have been brave. You defeated my forces on your planets and you four withstood me for this long. Since you're Superman, I grant you the privilege of falling at the unleashing of my power. Your defeat won't go unnoticed. You stood up to the Supreme Fighter and should be proud of your exploit. You Braves are excellent, but before the Supreme Fighter, you can do nothing. You fought well, Nootrans though that wasn't enough to stop Kainos Ablom, Emperor of the universe."

After addressing Superman, the Supreme Fighter raised his left fist, which blazed with some unknown energy. He reached Superman in an instant to punch him, but Kal-El exhaled and froze the glittering fist. The ice melted the next second and Superman withheld the fist with a hand of steel. While resisting the Supreme Fighter, Superman raised his other fist and hit him in the stomach. Kainos gasped in satisfaction, as it was the first time he felt such pain. No one had punched him so hard before. A violent force pushed Superman away and then something stupefying happened.

The Supreme Fighter initiated the separation of his armor from his body and the various parts went to rest in the box. Then Kainos Ablom's body turned from flesh into element. He wore a white battle suit fitted closely to his

²⁹ Kryptonians are a race within the DC Comics universe that originated on planet Krypton and created by Jerry Siegel and Joe Shuster (*Action Comics* #1, June 1938).

body and although all his physical features were the same, his skin was diamond-like. Upon assuming this state, he emitted an indescribable energy pressure, which took the whole zone and repelled the fallen. Superman hurried and carried his companions to safety and they, barely conscious, marveled at this incredible power in a man's possession.

Supreme Fighter: "Can you feel it, the energy my body radiates? Now you understand I am fighter supreme. My armor keeps me in a body of flesh and without it, I'm a living weapon. Not only is my body indestructible, it also terminates any human whose power hasn't attained a certain level. See; I've shown you my identity because you four have withstood me for this long. Superman, Son Goku, Broly, Captain Nootra, thanks for this moment of bliss. I will tell your exploits across the galaxies, for you Braves challenged the Supreme Fighter. But there must be a vanquished in a fight and because I'm always the victor, you're going down."

The Supreme Fighter appeared before Superman in the blink of an eye and although he caught him off guard, he didn't strike. Superman punched him once, but the fist of steel didn't hurt him. The Kryptonian continued with several punches and then fired eye rays. Not only did Kainos not retaliate, he incurred no scratch either. Superman flew and turned again to descend on him with outstretched arms. Kal-El had concentrated all his might on this shot and he thumped Kainos Ablom. To his bewilderment, Kainos stood still, unaffected by the strike. After giving all his best shots, Superman wondered what possibly could harm him. The Supreme Fighter, who had been passive all this while, counter-attacked.

Supreme Fighter: "My turn."

Kainos Ablom walked to Superman and struck him successively with a hundred cartwheels. This attack was severe on the hero, as each strike weighed a ton. The Supreme Fighter gave no respite to his opponent, but caught him and knocked his face on the pillar. Then he raised his glittering fist to deal him a lethal blow. Superman freed himself before that and vanishing for a

while, resurfaced to charge at the enemy. He clapped hands and distorted the air, destabilizing him. Superman used this moment to optimize his rays and then fired relentlessly. Even as the destructive rays hit Kainos Ablom, he spoke to the Kryptonian.

Supreme Fighter: "How disappointing! If this is all the galaxy can put up as a fight, then this battle is over."

Superman paid little attention to his words, but lashed him out with his rays, which, however, seemed to have no effect on him. But his powers were inexhaustible so he continued to attack persistently. He once again enabled his speed and appearing above him, stormed him with two hands. Kainos lost stability and began to fall. He broke the floor and went several miles beneath the surface. Yet almost instantly, he re-emerged from the ground and upon shaking his hands, they changed into some white bubbles. He jumped on Superman and hit him. Superman couldn't block the effervescent attack and so burned himself whenever he tried to stop it. He kept on countering though he burned at each attempt.

Supreme Fighter: "This is too easy; no resistance. And to think I'm holding back!"

The Supreme Fighter decided to end that combat since he obtained no strong opposition, hence no pleasure. He thus activated a hypnotic power, which froze the Man of Steel and his attacks hit the hero head-on. Kainos Ablom brushed past Superman and punched him, then turned to launch three strikes; one in his back and two on his left and right shoulders. He came down again and slammed him on the head with the gaseous fists.

Superman struggled hard to free himself but the immobilization was absolute. The weight and intensity of the strikes were irresistible he could barely stand after taking several of them straight-on. He felt his powers abandoning him and his strength disappearing. The Ace being open and giving onto space, Kainos located a passing meteor and intercepted it and directed it with two fingers on Superman. The meteor came with terminal velocity and Superman, being motionless, couldn't avoid it. The mass crushed him and he fell. Superman was the last of the

galactic champions and his defeat showed the inability of the Galactic Force to neutralize the Supreme Fighter, thus marking Kainos Ablom's victory over galaxy 2.

As the Supreme Fighter stood there, watching the men he defeated and for some reason hesitating to terminate them, two fighters entered the Ace. Kainos Ablom looked up and saw them cross the main door. But Ryan and Zach said nothing. While Zach hastened to assist the fallen, Ryan walked up to the Supreme Fighter. This one also stared at him. On reaching a certain distance, he stopped. The Supreme Fighter turned around and faced Ryan the Earthling.

Ryan: "How can one with looks like a celestial being stoop so low? Supreme Fighter, I am Ryan of Earth and I came to end your conquest of the world."

The Supreme Fighter exhaled noisily at the insolence of the youngling.

Supreme Fighter: "The galaxy sends a child to fight me? Your power level is insignificant, though I can't explain why you don't fall under the influence of my pressure."

Ryan: "Nobody sent me here. I come on my own respect to stop you."

Supreme Fighter: "How are you going to do that? Are you better than these four who lay down beaten? Or the galaxy has another champion they reserved for me? The second option would please me more. Could it be you're their secret weapon?"

Ryan: "We have a champion. He's the ultimate fighter and you can't do anything about it."

Supreme Fighter: "Ultimate Fighter? Who's that?"

Ryan: "Agape."

Kainos Ablom put a hand on his forehead and shook his head.

Supreme Fighter: "Kid, you can't talk your way out of this one. If you're here to hurl empty words like your superiors before you, you're totally wasting my time."

34 RYAN'S FAITH: BROKU & SUPER-NOOTRA

The Galactic Force assembled elite fighters of the galaxy to preserve their freedom from the Supreme Fighter's threat. Four squads infiltrated the Ablom and while the rest faced Uchiha Madara and Omega Red, Gemini Saga and A16, Division 1 engaged the mastermind Kainos Ablom, champion of his cause. The four heroes resisted the enemy in a combat with several facets. Although they did their best, they were outclassed by the excellence of Kainos Ablom, and one after the other, Captain Nootra, Son Goku, Broly and Superman fell to the Supreme Fighter and lay beaten on the devastated ground.

The Supreme Fighter was watching them in their defeat when Ryan and Zach entered the Ace. Zach went to assist the heroes, but Ryan approached the enemy. Although it seemed Kainos didn't want to hear him, he continued to respond to the arguments the child put forward. Now headquarters, having those four as champions, didn't teleport them from the Ablom for remedial treatment. They were expecting the miracle, which used to characterize decisive moments of every battle they had fought in the past. Ryan continued to boldly address Kainos Ablom, which attitude surprised this one for the child seemed certain his words would produce the result he desired.

Ryan: "How can you be Supreme Fighter and be ignorant? People graced with wonderful powers as yours know they received it for the people. Your goal is wrong for it doesn't conform to the truth in Agape. No one can be supreme if he uses his powers for destruction. The supreme is revealed when a man uses his talents to produce good around him."

Supreme Fighter: "Your reasoning is philosophical, not reality. I have all the power; that's how I'm supreme. Ryan of Earth, if you and the galaxy persist in denying the evident, that's your choice. One thing I know; I'm taking the universe for myself."

Ryan: "No, you're not. You can't and so your campaign ends here."

Supreme Fighter: "Stupid kid. I see you're one of those who stick to fantasies and refuse to acknowledge truth. The fact is before your eyes: your champions are beaten and I'm as strong as ever. What are you going to do to stop me?"

Ryan: "I only acknowledge what is good and not what my senses tell me. The senses observe and trust what they feel instead of relying on truth. What is negative produces fear, a harmful force, which alone is responsible for the havoc in the world. I acknowledge that good triumphs over evil. What you're doing isn't good. I see men you've beaten, planets you've ravaged; I see people living under your colonization. What truth tells me about what I see is that it isn't good. I believe in a civilization, which transforms everything into good. That's why I don't acknowledge all this destruction, this defeat or your strength because they're not good."

Supreme Fighter: "What I see in your words is foolishness. This is my cause and there's no other way round: either you get on board or you're crushed."

Ryan: "You have no cause, Mr. Abлом; you want to rule people only for your personal pleasure. How can you call yourself supreme and not know the fundamentals? Aren't you emperor of a whole dimension?"

Supreme Fighter: "What do you mean by the fundamentals?"

Ryan: "The fundamental is that we receive power to serve people and not impose on them. This is the function of power, its essence and raison d'être. You claim to want to fix the world, but the way you go about doing it makes you the conqueror instead of the benefactor. No matter the beauty of your cause, it's not good if there's no freedom, for nothing is good without freedom."

Supreme Fighter: "Freedom. That's a big word, kid. A child can't know the full ramifications. The world is more complicated than the notion. I've lived a century, seen millions of things, been to countless places and met

myriads of people, so don't think I don't know what I'm doing. Freedom is just a word; life is the reality. Either people live in total bliss under my domination or they're crushed in their false concept of freedom."

Ryan: "I don't claim to know more than I do but truth is my experience as I live in the Father's embrace, knowing He loves me unconditionally. In the Son, I am accepted, understood, appreciated and celebrated by my Father. Here I have no fear, lack, pain or sorrow for I love because I'm loved. This is what I mean by freedom."

Supreme Fighter: "You live in the Father's embrace? I envy you, Ryan; not everybody knows truth like you do. For many, the world is more real than the truth in Agape. That's why I'm here to give them my own kind of freedom."

Ryan: "Did you see this galaxy? Nobody dominates over others yet they put up a unique force against you because they see you as a threat. Even the villains have allied with us because what you're doing isn't good. You must end this campaign of your own accord."

Supreme Fighter: "Presumptuous. You think your words can persuade me? The only way to stop me is to get stronger and come challenge me. That's how things are done in my world."

Ryan: "I'm strong enough and don't need to get stronger. Those you've beaten are the strongest in this galaxy. What's the point being strong if we can't beat you? There must be another way to stop you other than physically. And what else is stronger than human strength if not the word of Agape?"

Supreme Fighter: "That's what the weak resort to. Instead of acknowledging the inevitable, that they're weak and have failed, they cling to some word or vision. Kid, if I've beaten you, it's because Agape wants me to rule the universe. What else can account for my invincibility? Each man has a unique relationship with Him, which is different from the whole. My relationship with Him is that He has given me the world."

Ryan: "It's impossible. I know Agape and He can't want this."

Supreme Fighter: "You'll have to admit someday that you didn't really know Him for He gave me the victory, the one you call evil, instead of you."

Ryan: "I trust Him and I know He doesn't want it to be this way. His love teaches us to trust Him even when things seem hopeless. This is the hopeless situation so I have the opportunity to exercise trust in Him, to hope against hope. We will defeat you somehow because He is true."

Supreme Fighter: "Pathetic. Well, when you can't reason with someone, you just let them be."

Ryan: "On my planet, we know only these men you've beaten as the mightiest heroes. We don't know you. How can you be the strongest if Earth, the people Agape embodied when He became the Man, doesn't know you? You may not be so strong after all."

Supreme Fighter: "I'll completely destroy your planet when I come to your galaxy. You can thank yourself for giving me a grudge against Earth."

Ryan: "Earth is one of the smallest planets in the universe. We're not fighters for the most part and have no superpowers. We're capable of the worst and also the best but you know what, we're all in Agape for when He came to Earth, He became what we were and made us what He is and today when you walk the Earth, you see men identical to the Son. So you can't touch His beloved for we're hidden in Him. This is what being Supreme Fighter is all about: save your people and make them happy."

Supreme Fighter: "And that's what I'm doing. What you've done so far is verbalizing words, but I'm the one doing the work. Your strategy won't work on me."

Ryan: "I believe in the word. I am saved by saying the same words Agape says about me. I believe the world is saved by agreeing to what He believes about us. Agape has made us one with Him and communicates His love through His word, who became man. We acknowledge this at every moment and so overcome all situations, though they appear hopeless. He and we are one, being both of us men and sons. In this way, we're almighty. We know all this through His word. The word of Agape is the most powerful

thing there is for He communicates Love to us, our very essence. Through Him, all things are transformed into good, including you, Kainos Ablom."

Supreme Fighter: "You think after defeating your champions I'll give in to your words?"

Ryan: "Yes. That's what I believe."

Supreme Fighter: "Then I pity you. Yes, because somehow it's tragic to see you've given yourself to something, which can't even help you in the end. But I like you, Ryan of Earth. Your boldness enchants me. You stood up to talk to me without fear. So, I give you the opportunity of your life. Come with me and become my protégé. I'm going to teach you what real power is and you can use it to transform the world."

Ryan: "The world won't be transformed by physical strength, but by the ultimate power of love. I don't think therefore I am, but I'm loved therefore I am. Love is our origin and reason for existence. Even before anything was, love is. The everlasting Father is forever in love with the eternal Son and creates the world to express Himself. Who He is, is Father and Son, and He makes us sons by being the man in whom He births all men. He shares everything with us, His very relationship with Himself in eternity: the Father-Son relationship. This is how love is the cause. It's the reason for man and motivation of Agape. The object of this love is the Son and we're in the Son."

"This is how we transform the world: by accepting that Agape loves us, no matter the outward appearance of things. We transform the world by recognizing His unconditional acceptance of us each day and by being persuaded of what He's persuaded of us. He believes we're whole, blessed, victorious, prosperous, happy, fulfilled. Although we may not see these things outwardly, we rely on His opinion of us. We know He has resolved to love us and can't be persuaded otherwise. Our guarantee is He made Himself us and made us what He is. This is Agape. Our part is to trust His love for us. So, nothing in this world can shake us for we have seen and believed that He loves us. This is the only thing we acknowledge: the Father's love for His Son in whom we are. We don't waver

for it's the only thing we hold as true in the entire universe. This is how we transform the world, Kainos Ablom."

The Supreme Fighter listened attentively to Ryan and when he finished, he answered.

Supreme Fighter: "I too am son of Agape; that's why He made me almighty. He wants everybody to acknowledge Him. Don't you see I'm only copying Him? As they say, like father like son."

Ryan: "But you're not Agape. Agape is who He is and isn't made less if people don't acknowledge Him. You're a man He begot in the Son. He made you what He is and one thing you can't deny, He made you and not the inverse. He keeps the personhood He alone is for the obvious reason that a person can only be himself and nobody else. You can't switch with another. He alone is Savior of the World and because we're in Him, we have the same desire. Although we save people by helping them, it's the Savior in us who does the work."

'Even if you do good, it doesn't necessarily mean people should recognize you. Though you may save them, you're still a man and it's not in you that people live. Humanity lives in Agape; you included. Mr. Ablom, you can't go about doing this on the pretext of wanting to fix everything. Nobody fixes anything by forcing people to do what they want and annihilating them if they don't. That's suppressing people's freedoms. Agape doesn't force anyone to acknowledge Him. It's when people see the uncreated eternal beauty, even His love, that they freely acknowledge, not His being or power, but His love for them. Then the rest follows.'

The Supreme Fighter reflected on Ryan's last comment and it seemed it affected him somehow. But he exclaimed after pausing for a while.

Supreme Fighter: "Mere words won't persuade me. I'll quit only when one stronger defeats me. Kid, your reasoning is creditable, but it can't reach someone of my stature. That the Supreme Fighter gave up his grand pursuit for the words of a child; that's silly. What do you take me for?"

Ryan: "A man's destiny is fulfilled at the appointed time and it happens in the simplest way possible. Yet because of its simplicity, many show some reservation. The truth in Agape came to me with such simplicity it appeared too good to be true. The purpose of the world, all that men strive, seek and work for, the meaning of our existence is the Son. The Son is all that we are and He has done everything for us. The simplicity is our part is only to acknowledge who He is to us. The effortlessness is to trust that Agape is true and agree to what He says even if it seems too easy. Yet it's easy because it's love for nothing is as simple, easy, pure, effortless and as beautiful as love. Why; because love is the Son and we're in love.

'Love is the power Agape has given to men to save the world. You've defeated our fighters with your matchless strength; now love alone can save us. Agape lives in us, so our victory is won and we live it right now.'

Supreme Fighter: "Fairytale. Where then is Agape to come and save you? Doesn't He see you're all down and I'll take away your liberty? How can you consider Him when He doesn't even assist you in your battles? And if you call Him Almighty, how come He gave me these powers to defeat you?"

Ryan: "Agape has given us this realm and we're the ones to eradicate evil, which He already destroyed. He's the new creation, and it's here we live and we prosper in all of our endeavors. Kainos Ablom, you received your powers to do good to humanity. You'll be transformed and will serve mankind with your powers. It's better job than dominating people. Besides, you'll have all these formidable fighters as friendly rivals. They're the mightiest in the world. Trust me; we on Earth know the ultimate. You'll have friends all over the world and people will love you, not fear you. You'll ultimately experience fulfillment because your power would finally serve its purpose.

'A man is tossed here and there when he hasn't seen the purpose of his life yet and even when he may have seen it, hasn't entered his office. The time has come for the perfection of all things and I believe you, Kainos Ablom, are the cornerstone for its manifestation. My friend Chris

is a big fan of yours. He believes in your transformation and since it was better than destroying you, I rallied to his faith. He didn't have the possibility to come to the front, so I'm here to represent him: to believe what he believes about you and obtain the outcome of his faith. Agape who birthed you gave you these powers to serve a purpose and I know He never gives up on any of us for the simple reason that He's our father. Once a son, always a son. We're here with our former adversary Broly now fighting on our side and the same thing shall happen to you."

Ryan stood up tall and stretching out a hand, pointed a finger at the Supreme Fighter.

Ryan: "Supreme Fighter Kainos Ablom, you're turning into good. This is my faith concerning you."

The Supreme Fighter trembled at those words, which seemed to carry some power to shake him up in that manner. And though he tried to discard them as madness, he couldn't lie to his heart, which considered them. As for the champions of the galaxy lying on the ground with Zach by their side, Ryan's words revived them. Hearing those words gave them the strength to resume the fight at a time when their condition seemed helpless. They were not the only ones listening to Ryan's discussion with the Supreme Fighter. Headquarters too was following and while the Earthling reasoned with the enemy, the tacticians racked their brains to find a strategy to neutralize Kainos Ablom permanently.

As the commander and his assistants were busy looking for a ploy to foil the enemy, Alan, Chris and Noah talked among themselves and came to Shikamaru. The Shinobi took them to Mr. Fantastic who was standing before the mainframe. Noah whispered many things in his ear and the hero's face changed expressions, as he heard her sketch their plan. He hypothesized it and knitted his brows as if thinking hard. He gazed into emptiness and finally settled on the expression of someone who got a brilliant idea. He hurried to the tertiary computer and did some analysis, and then nodded to the children. Mr. Fantastic called the attention of the command and unveiled the strategy.

Byakuya: "Bravo, Chris, Alan, Noah; you're indeed the mastermind of this operation. Pikkoro, put Reed in communication with our champions. Also, teleport these to them. Batman, Shikamaru, block all detection system. Kainos mustn't know of our intrusion."

Pikkoro: "I'm ready, Reed. You can go on."

Mr. Fantastic placed a hand on Pikkoro's forehead and the Earthlings' findings to them and HQ tactfully teleported a pair of earrings into Goku's hand. He took one and gave the other to Broly. Shortly after, Son Goku began to laugh and the Supreme Fighter turned round and faced him.

Son Goku: "You don't get it, Kai, do you? Ryan's words were not meant for you; they were all along meant for us. Count yourself lucky to have benefited from their exposure. The lot of you lack the understanding to discern these kinds of words. Yet none of such words is spoken in vain. They may not have persuaded you, but they achieved their purpose."

Superman: "His word incarnate in man; here lies our strength. Now this battle sees its end with our victory."

Captain Nootra: "Since words can't touch you, we're going to stop you the way you want, Kainos Ablom; with our fists."

Superman: "We too are fighters and understand when you say only fists can reason with you."

Son Goku: "Comrades, let's do this together, in Agape. Say something, Broly."

Broly: "Together in Agape."

Captain Nootra: "Same here. We're winning this one, boys."

The Supreme Fighter didn't understand why the heroes were speaking the illogical when they were in a desperate state with not even enough strength to stand up.

Supreme Fighter: "Your case is hopeless. How can men lying on the ground beaten utter the direct opposite of their condition? Your world is upside down, I see."

Ryan: "Affirmative! Because we live by love and not by fear. This is the deal, sir; we defeat you and you reverse

everything you did and transform it into good; good according to nobody's standard but according to the truth in Agape. So, we have a deal?"

Ryan offered his hand as a sign to conclude their deal, but the Supreme Fighter looked at him, wondering what he meant. That was when Son Goku fitted one of the earrings to his ear and Broly did the same. Similarly, Superman reached out to Captain Nootra and both held hands. Then an illumination of unspeakable energy caught the whole place and lifted the galactic champions. Son Goku and Broly were drawn to each other and collided in an explosion of energy. When the explosion ceased, the two men were merged into one resplendent being, manifesting in the world for the first time. Something similar happened to Superman and Captain Nootra whose merger generated the formidable Super-Nootra.

The being that resulted from Goku and Broly's fusion landed on the ground. He was as tall as the Supreme Fighter and glittered phenomenally. His energy was unpredictable and unparalleled, even to the Supreme Fighter. This being his first appearance, he proudly introduced himself.

Goku/Broly: "The manifestation of Broku of the Brave Galaxy of Dimension 2C519. I have appeared to exterminate the Supreme Fighter Kainos Ablom. I know no defeat for my adversary is vanquished whenever I appear. In this first revelation, I am fighter of the Galactic Force with Super-Nootra, Zach and Ryan. My comrades and I fight in the Supreme One. We will crush Kainos Ablom and receive the title of Fighter Supreme. Captain, your orders I await."

Super-Nootra: "We take him down, Broku. Galactic Champions, keep the galaxy safe."

After sheltering Ryan and Zach, Broku, the merged form of Son Goku and Broly, and Super-Nootra, the combined form of Superman and Captain Nootra, flew and then turned to descend on Kainos Ablom with great force, knocking him, one on the left shoulder and the other on the right. They were fast and the Supreme Fighter couldn't see their movements. He, however, corrected this flaw and

soon adapted to their speed. The next time they attacked him, he drove them back with a repelling force. Super-Nootra, who also possessed magnetic powers, resisted the force and returned with hands stretched forward. Kainos disappeared, but Super-Nootra trailed him mentally and struck him the moment he materialized.

Kainos Ablom was grounded and Super-Nootra slashed the nearby pillar with the Galactic Shield and it fell and crushed him. But he sparkled under the block and shattered it into pieces. He leapt back to his feet with a bow and many arrows created from his body substance, and targeted the hero. Super-Nootra's mantle rolled down his back to release a wind, which repelled the arrows. The Supreme Fighter took psychical control of the incoming arrows and dashed them aside. Broku dived like an eagle from the sky and seizing the enemy, crushed him against a rock. Materializing an energy wave, he pressed it in his stomach while Super-Nootra unleashed a series of punches, and squashed him. The two super fighters launched endless attacks on Kainos Ablom until he started to retaliate. The Supreme Fighter once again released the repulsive force with more concentration, and repelled his foes. Then he upgraded to measure up to their new powers.

Having upgraded, the Supreme Fighter materialized objects psychically. He created several missiles locked onto the heroes. These dodged them skillfully, causing some to collide and others to crash into the rock. Being in telepathic communication, the heroes appeared before him with two mighty punches. Kainos withstood both with either of his hands and flung them away. They charged again with fierce blows, and Kainos fought both sets. Super-Nootra withdrew to aim the Galactic Shield. It thrust Kainos up, but he shifted from its trajectory before it smashed him into the rock. Broku emerged and slammed him, hurtling him down. The Galactic Shield, now controlled by Super-Nootra, returned to strike him, but Kainos arose and avoided it. Super-Nootra continued to aim him with the shield and Kainos moved all over to escape it.

As Super-Nootra continually assaulted him with the shield, Kainos seized the armor once again. The hero withstood him and both contested the control of the artifact telepathically. The Brave Shield eventually responded to its call and Super-Nootra gained mastery. It released several projectiles against Kainos who shifted, jumped thus dodged them. But after avoiding the projectiles, he received the shield in the stomach and hit the ground. Super-Nootra threw the shield once again to finish the job, obliging Kainos to resort to extreme telekinesis and he stopped the shield when it almost struck him. He hurled it back and Super-Nootra struggled to regain control. Yet once out of danger, Kainos disabled his telekinesis and Super-Nootra got the shield.

When these things were going on, Broku retired to a shade and started to amass energy to form a big energy wave. The Supreme Fighter noticed the wave, which gradually increased in size. Kainos fired an electric current from his finger and exploded it and the energy scattered everywhere. Super-Nootra and Broku communicated telepathically for a change of strategy.

Super-Nootra: "He won't allow you time to concentrate enough energy. I'll try to distract him."

The two fighters concerted that Broku should restart accumulating the energy while Super-Nootra ensured the Supreme Fighter didn't stop him. Broku resumed the process and Super-Nootra covered him. Since his way to Broku was constantly being obstructed, the Supreme Fighter fired the energy wave again from afar, but Super-Nootra intercepted the rays with his own and pushed them back. Both subsequently clashed eyes' rays to eyes' rays but the Supreme Fighter subsequently fired missiles. Super-Nootra sent his cape and it unleashed tornadoes, which destroyed all enemy projectiles.

The failure of his attacks incensed Kainos and he reached Super-Nootra and bashed him hard so that he went down. Then he assailed him with energy fists and left him in a terrible state. Kainos Ablom generated an armada of projectiles all locked onto the hero, but Captain Nootra's ultimate personal defense manifested, turning them into

water. The Maji³⁰ also regenerated Super-Nootra and he leapt back to his feet. Kainos marveled to see him whole again and he created a sword and attacked him fiercely. Super-Nootra dodged the strikes yet couldn't escape Kainos' ultimate sword move, which struck him just once and left him wounded. Whoever received this attack was knocked out. Luckily for the Brave, Captain Nootra's regenerating faculty and Superman's quick recovery were set in motion to heal Super-Nootra.

As Super-Nootra healed himself, the Supreme Fighter materialized a trident and thrust it at Broku's energy wave. Neither Broku nor Super-Nootra could counter it. Zach, therefore, hooked the trident with a shuriken and pulled it from Broku's path through the cable attached to the gadget. The trident brushed past Broku and narrowly avoided him. Kainos turned and glared at the child. The trident, being of his body substance, he used it as a conduit to release his destructive energy. Broku shouted to Zach and he let go of the rope one moment before the energy blasted him. Then the boy ran for cover in the protective shield.

Before the Supreme Fighter launched another attack on Broku, the relentless Super-Nootra was back and insisted on having the enemy for him alone. Since Super-Nootra kept pestering him, Kainos Ablom decided to close his case permanently before settling Broku's. He reached him in a flash, hammered him with two hands, turned him over and knocked him down. The gaseous particles enveloped his hands and he punched Super-Nootra hard. Super-Nootra called the shield but Kainos grabbed it and used it to press him down.

Seeing his partner in dire situation, Broku created a clone, which released the Kamehameha. While the Supreme Fighter concentrated on Super-Nootra, the energy stream hit his back and he lost focus. Super-Nootra profited from that to push him away with his legs. Broku's clone sent the Kamehameha a second time, but Kainos

³⁰ Maji, from the Maji Maji Rebellion (1905 - 1907) is an armed rebellion against German colonial rule in German East Africa (modern-day Tanzania).

blocked the attack with his palm, forcing it back to blast the clone.

Kainos Ablom uprooted an immense rock using mind-control and he hurled it at Broku. Super-Nootra couldn't succor his friend on this one. Yet the rock shattered on reaching the Saiyan. An inconceivable energy now surrounded Broku. Kainos resorted to firing gamma rays but Broku enabled Broly's Energy Shield and enveloped himself. The Supreme Fighter targeted him with his armor parts but the Energy Shield burned all projectiles, though these were of hard elements. Kainos was perplexed since it was the first time anyone resisted his attacks so accurately. He subsequently used his energy-consuming sword and materialized in front of Broku whose hands were immobilized, as he handled the wave.

As Kainos Ablom raised the sword to strike the barrier, Super-Nootra stepped in and froze him with the breath of his mouth. Broku retired elsewhere to continue fuelling the wave. The ice imprisoned the Supreme Fighter just the time Broku got out of his trajectory. Kainos freed himself the next moment and flew to his opponent with the deadly sword. Super-Nootra discerned the attack for the Supreme Fighter generated the greatest energy he ever produced during that combat. So he gave the signal.

Super-Nootra: "Now!"

Broku threw the wave with its vast energy at the Supreme Fighter who was tearing in his direction. Kainos Ablom had calculated the wave's force and knew he would sweep it aside, as he did the other attacks. But he didn't get the whole picture for the heroes had a plan. After throwing the wave, Broku used Instant Movement and fell on him while Super-Nootra created a zone of tornadoes, hurricanes, blizzards and lightning where he trapped the wave. That was when Kainos Ablom understood their plan. He discharged great energy and struck Broku and freed himself, but Broku engaged him. Super-Nootra joined his comrade and they fought him together. However, counting up to three telepathically, they jumped from him at once.

Broku produced a Kamehameha mixed with Broly's electrifying green energy and discharged the whole with

all his might at the Supreme Fighter. Super-Nootra equally unleashed a raging ring-shaped tornado and both forces struck the foe and pushed him toward the zone containing Broku's energy wave. The Supreme Fighter raised a wall of sedium, strongest metal of his dimension, and withstood the joint attack. This wasn't a good sign since the galactic champions staked everything on their plan.

The heroes drew strength from within their inner man and the Galactic Shield also reinforced them. These three forces persistently pressured the enemy until the wall gave way and the attacks pushed him inside the zone. Then the enormous energy-concentrated wave and devastating elemental forces struck and blasted him until the zone subsided. This impressive attack put the Supreme Fighter one knee on the ground, but when he got up again, his diamond-like body was intact. He had emerged whole from the formidable assault and so, he addressed his opponents.

Supreme Fighter: "Your attack has failed, galactic fighters. If that was your best shot, I'm finishing this up in my next strike."

Broku: "Oh yes, we've succeeded. The purpose of the zone was to disable your defense. As I manifested, I observed that your body substance was an inherent shield around you so that every one of our attacks scratch only the surface of your skin. Super-Nootra, however, worked out that it was possible to dissociate you from the mechanism if we produced such a force. We had to render you defenseless first for our real attack to have its full effect. Super Captain, it's anytime you want."

Super-Nootra: "Remember this one, Kainos Ablom; this is our best shot."

Broku initiated an unprecedented power transformation: the amalgam of Legendary Super Saiyan Broly and Ultra Saiyan Goku. At the end of the process, Broku had changed into a magnificent being ultimate in power. He surpassed Kainos Ablom in build and his power exceeded the Big Bang so that space and time began to give way at his unveiling. The Supreme Fighter had met his match and he stood still, contemplating this wonderful

being standing before him. Once Legendary Ultra Saiyan manifested, Broku formed the mightiest energy wave ever.

Broku: "Super-Nootra, we win this together, in Agape."

Super-Nootra put his hand behind Broku's and they rushed together to the Supreme Fighter. Kainos read the attack as the power released at the birth of a galaxy. Projecting himself into the future, he saw his fulfillment in the consummation. Kainos Ablom was supreme in not only power, combat and skill, but also tactics, science, strategy and knowledge. Although an opponent might perhaps exceed him in strength, there were a thousand other ways to defeat him for he possessed the ability to dissect all aspects of a combat in a fraction of a second. Every attack had a weakness in his worldview. He spontaneously generated the corresponding counter-offensive and exercised the appropriate defense to oppose any attack.

These characteristics were innate in him and being a master tactician and at his highest level of energy production, he was able to evade the attack and prove to the world that he was what he claimed to be - Supreme Fighter. But he refrained from that. Kainos Ablom deliberately chose to let the energy wave strike him to be the first to receive this power of a galactic nature. The universe was created from a small explosion and in that explosion was found everything in existence.

Kainos Ablom discerned the attack as the fullness of a fighter and being one never beaten in combat, that attack was what he hungered for all his life. He wanted to experience a power superior to his, to know a mighty strike, to feel the sensation he inflicted on others and suffer this lethal blow. That was what was missing to make him Ultimate Fighter, a title he deferred to take upon himself for deep within his heart, he knew a fighter who had never been knocked out couldn't be complete. For the quest of this blow, which would knock him out, he went out to conquer the universe. This was the hidden reason behind Kainos Ablom's conquest of the world.

The Supreme Fighter, therefore, welcomed the energy wave of Legendary Ultra Saiyan Broku who was supported by Super-Nootra. Kainos Ablom opened wide his arms and

like a child, embraced the Galactic Wave. His adversaries, Broku and Super-Nootra, didn't flinch. They executed their attack to the fullest. They thrust the mighty wave on the Supreme Fighter, jumped to safety on a rock top and took cover in the Energy Shield. The Galactic Wave penetrated Kainos Ablom' body and consumed him. There was no visual of him, as the place was taken under intense luminosity. After the wave had burned out, a man in a body of flesh lay on the ground. Super-Nootra and Broku jumped down and approached him. When they were close, Kainos Ablom expressed his heart with a smile on his face.

Supreme Fighter: "This is what I was looking for. No opponent has ever given me as much pleasure as you four did. To be honest, none troubled me even a little. My personal defense was such that I couldn't even feign defeat, as it acted without my consent. But you four gave me my heart's desire. Now I'm satisfied. You've proven you're the Brave Galaxy by coming out of this battle victorious. Thank you, Goku, Kal-El, Broly and you, my pearl! Sorry, Ace; I won't return to you."

It was repulsive, even to the champions of the galaxy, to see the lofty Kainos Ablom in this state of weakness. Ryan and Zach ran out of the protection and joined the heroes. As he lay on the ground with his power gradually abandoning him, the Supreme Fighter looked at them all and said.

Supreme Fighter: "Ironic, isn't it? My satisfaction is what sends me out of this world. I had my fulfillment in this last attack, which put me in this state. Yet I still can't understand you defeated me. It should have been impossible, even with that attack. I am the Supreme Fighter."

Broku: "You were fighting alone, but we fight with one greater. We can't lose because He already won for us. This knowledge gave us the confidence that we've overcome all for His victory is ours. This is how you were defeated, Kainos Ablom."

Supreme Fighter: "You're so conscious of Agape in you. Here I am within a whisker of meeting Him. Yet I still don't

understand. How can you be so persuaded when you can't even see Him?"

Super-Nootra: "As Ryan said, we agree to His faith. This is what He believes about man: we're delivered, whole, preserved, fully supplied, free and unconditionally loved. Though we can't see Him, we have put our trust in His love toward us. So, we're mighty and invincible in this world."

Supreme Fighter: "This word, who is He? How can I be ignorant of Him when I'm supreme in knowledge? You said He can transform a man. This is my last request before I leave. Come reveal Him to me, son."

Ryan leaned over and whispered in the Supreme Fighter's ear. At a time when his powers were leaving him, Kainos Ablom listened to Ryan and love saturated his spirit so that tears flowed from his eyes. He had opened his heart and let go of obstinacy and following what Super-Nootra said, he agreed with everything he heard without debate. As he received the word in childlike simplicity, divinity captured him and lifted him off the ground. A weight of power embraced him and restored his strength. His body glimmered beautifully with his now fleshed-diamond-like skin, while his eyes opened to the purpose of all things.

Supreme Fighter: "I can see now. These powers; I received them to build the world and bring good to humanity. It was it from the outset. Men are one with Agape. He reconciled us in His body and we're reconciled to one another. Separation is a lie for there is no division. We don't force people to save them; we believe their salvation. Man's happiness is the reason why everything is created, every word given. Man's satisfaction is the motive for the existence of all power, energy, gift, element and matter. What is man that You have raised him so that everything finds its purpose only for his bliss? And why are You showing me these things and restoring me? Can I get a second chance when I deserve to die because of what I have done?"

Ryan couldn't tolerate these last words from Kainos, and he interfered.

Ryan: "Why would you die because of what you've done? Why would any man die when the Savior died for all? We

died once in the Son never to die again. Now all men are alive in Him.”

Super-Nootra: “Kainos, your powers are tremendous and couldn’t have appeared in the world without a purpose. Yet finding none, you designed one for yourself and carried it out. Now He has given you the possibility to see your real powers and what they’re meant for.”

The Supreme Fighter made a resolution there and declared it in the presence of the heroes.

Supreme Fighter: “The powers, knowledge, abilities, resources, science, ideas, faculties, the mastery I’ve received are to produce good everywhere around me. I’ll repair the damage I caused and free the peoples I subdued. I will transmit this knowledge to my companions and to all those who think contrarily. I’ll use my technologies to build the planets and not destroy. My resources will eradicate famine and thirst, and bring fruitfulness to the land and wholeness to all. I’ll satisfy the desires of mankind and make everyone happy. I will do these things without charge. These powers were given to me freely, I also bless people freely.”

Broku: “We sure have seen the last fight of this cycle. I’m certain it’s the fulfillment of the prophecy. We’re entering the perfection of all things. With the enormous power of the Supreme Fighter finally serving its true purpose, we’ll see good manifested all over this dimension.”

Zach: “The cycle of the perfection of all things has finally come. Génial! Agape; He’s beyond our imagination. He saved the Supreme Fighter and this brought the world into a new phase.”

Super-Nootra: “Yes, Zach. Agape Himself has transformed Kainos Ablom; we need not fear him anymore. He wielded the Nootra Shield on several occasions during this battle and although we defeated him, Agape wants his powers to serve their purpose; so He showed him truth. It was possible because his heart was good, for he humbled himself to accept truth. This is the only thing a man is called to do. Then he’ll transform the world into good because he’s true like Agape.”

35 CHAMPIONS OF THE GALAXY

The curtain dropped on Operation For Freedom's crucial battle with the victory of the Galactic Force's champions over the Supreme Fighter. Son Goku, Superman, Broly and Captain Nootra engaged the enemy in several rounds, challenging him both individually and collectively. He, however, overpowered them on various occasions and when the champions of the galaxy seemed defeated, Ryan came in and stood before the Supreme Fighter to testify of his faith concerning him. The child's words revived the heroes and they awoke to raise the most spectacular amalgam in history.

Superman and Captain Nootra merged into the formidable Super-Nootra while Son Goku and Broly fused to engender Broku, manifesting in the world for the first time. These combined forms of the heroes upgraded their powers and they withstood Kainos Ablom. Broku ultimately transformed into Legendary Ultra Saiyan and produced the Galactic Wave, with energy of the nature of the Big Bang. The Supreme Fighter saw this attack as the answer to his quest for his desire was to be knocked out by a superior force. He embraced the Galactic Wave and this culminated in his defeat.

After being beaten and close to his end, the Supreme Fighter humbled himself and asked to know truth. Ryan showed him the word and upon acknowledging Him, his powers returned in full force. He saw their purpose and that of the existence of all things. After awakening to truth, Kainos had one thing in mind - impart this knowledge to his companions. Being supreme in many regards, he had the ability to transmit truth to those who didn't know it. His priority was the villains. Kainos Ablom was attached to his companions and having experienced the beauty of truth, he wanted his beloved to see what he saw and be transformed as him. On his mind was Uchiha Madara who was giving the galactic fighters a hard time at that moment. Kainos Ablom knew how determined and resourceful Madara was and feared the heroes wouldn't go unharmed in the battle against him.

The Supreme Fighter vanished from the Ace and appeared on the battlefield where Madara Uchiha and his companions were fighting the Galactic Force. He stood back-to-back with the Shinobi at a time when Naruto, Sasuke, Ichigo and Kakashi encircled him. The Supreme Fighter had dispelled the pseudo forest and brought the fighters back to the hall where they were before the start of hostilities. He signaled and Omega Red, Gemini Saga and A16 stopped fighting and regrouped behind him. The rest of divisions joined Naruto and D2 and they all wondered at the sight.

Naruto: "Who is this guy? What's his body made of?"

Ichigo: "Surprising this comes from someone whose body is made of fire."

Renji: "Do you also feel what I feel? I bet the whole world this is the Supreme Fighter."

Ryu: "Indeed, it's the Supreme Fighter and you didn't have to bet the world for something so obvious, Abarai."

Rukia: "His energy signature is incredible. Is this kind of thing possible for a human?"

Sasuke: "Only if he's human."

Tenten: "He's too cool. I'll give everything to have a duel with him."

Sasuke: "No chance, Tenten. Not even Naruto, who claims to be the strongest Shinobi, had that honor."

Lee: "Me, I'll give everything for Gai-sensei to see this. This is the perfection of a fighter."

Neji: "He should have taken the title Ultimate Fighter instead."

Ken: "You guys have fallen for him just like that? Only, try to keep a cool head. Remember, he's our enemy."

Sasuke: "If the Supreme Fighter is here, does it mean he has defeated our champions?"

Toph: "No way. Goku can't be defeated, and if Cap is with him, victory is inevitable."

Kakashi: "I'm trying to contact any of them, but it seems their communicators are crashed."

Toshiro: "Neji, can you spot our champions?"

Neji: "My Byakugan sees two people coming this way. One is probably Super-Nootra, but I can't identify the other. I would say it's the Supreme Fighter if he wasn't right here before our eyes."

Sasuke: "Two Supreme Fighters? That must be the secret technique he used against our champs."

Tenten: "Sasuke, can you show me how to snap him with this com?"

Sasuke: "Don't worry, Tenten. My Sharingan is recording everything for you; and for Gai-sensei as well. Not so, Lee?"

Lee: "Thanks, Sasuke-kun. Gai-sensei will see the ultimate fighter at last."

Sasuke: "No sweat, Lee."

Rukia: "Your Sharingan can do that? But your brother said he couldn't when I asked him to reproduce our combat against Enam Ablom. Itachi..."

Chun-Li: "Snap out of it, people; you're being distracted. Remember that now we have to fight not only Madara and the three creepy guys who have been giving us much trouble, but the Supreme Fighter as well."

Renji: "If that's our case, then I'll say it: we're doomed."

Itachi: "Don't be so sure, Abarai. I've been watching them for a while and they seem not to agree."

Ichigo: "And what happens when your enemies divide?"

Naruto: "You smash them."

Ichigo: "No, Naruto. How can you not know this? I can't believe not even Senjutsu is powerful enough to upgrade your brain. And they call it Sage Mode."

When the Supreme Fighter appeared behind Madara, the Shinobi was very surprised to see him there. He spoke angrily to him to show his discontent.

Madara: "What are you doing here? I'm about to crush Konoha and this is personal. I don't want you interfering; those three neither."

Supreme Fighter: "This campaign is over, Madara. Come with me and let these fighters go."

Madara's body twitched upon hearing those words coming from the lips of the Supreme Fighter himself. He couldn't believe his ears.

Madara: "What? We're here to conquer this galaxy and not for your personal satisfaction only. If you've finished your combat, allow me to finish mine."

Supreme Fighter: "I changed my mind. I called off the campaign. Look; I'll explain it to you when we get out of here. Something happened to me. Now I know the reason for our powers."

Madara turned around and faced the Supreme Fighter in disbelief.

Madara: "What have those fighters done to you? Kai, I wasn't joking when I embarked with you on this campaign. I told you I wanted to destroy the current Shinobi World and that's what I'm doing here. And anyone who stands in my way is going down, whoever he is."

Supreme Fighter: "I'm the mastermind of this operation and when I say it's over, it is so. Stand down, Madara."

Madara Uchiha didn't agree so he invoked the Gedo Mazo. The giant moving Statue of the Outer Path appeared in their midst, demolishing the ceiling of the hall as it stretched high to the sky. Madara jumped and stood behind it, bracing himself to fight the Supreme Fighter with this reservoir of chakra. This was happening before the eyes of the galactic fighters who marveled as to what proportion the discord between their enemies was taking. Madara's reaction, however, made the Supreme Fighter understand how seriously he held the fight against Konoha and he lowered his tone.

Supreme Fighter: "Tobi please, you're not going to fight me. I didn't want to say this before strangers, but you oblige me. The galactic champions defeated me and there's no reason to conquer them anymore - it won't be fair. That's not all; something also happened. After being mortally beaten, I was given the chance to live again and my powers returned to me. It's inexplicable! You see I can't

keep fighting and pretend like nothing happened. What's more; my childhood dawned on me and I realized all I wanted was to have my life as it was before the intruders came in. Yet I ended up doing the same thing as the colonialists, subduing people. Gin told me over and over again, but I still didn't understand what he meant.

'Madara, I don't want to do this anymore. Maybe I had to go through this perilous fight to turn back to who I was prior to my imperial goals. My powers drove me out to seek my match, which I found in the Nootrans. I was restless and unsettled. Now everything has returned to quiet. It's incredible, Tobi. I lost all my powers and recovered them after a while. My vision has changed because of what happened. From now on, I will use my powers to help people if they want me. I have to restore the worlds I devastated and as Nagato did in Nootra, heal everyone I injured. That's why I'm asking you to stand down and stop this fight."

When the Supreme Fighter stopped talking, Madara Uchiha looked at him, and shook his head.

Madara: "Disappointing! And you call yourself Supreme Fighter! You know what, Kai; I come from this galaxy and I know that Talk no Jutsu they used on you. It's something I resisted until I became immune to. You see these fighters; they're the representatives of my village and the Hokage, successor to Hashirama of Senju line, is present. Eliminating them will exact my vengeance on the village I created, which turned around and betrayed me. Consider your campaign over, but this is my battle. Now move or I'm taking you down."

Supreme Fighter: "No, Madara; your battle too is over."

The Supreme Fighter created a force field, which enveloped him and Madara and repelled the rest. When they were in the perimeter, Kainos Ablom took the Shinobi's hands and imparted to him the enlightenment he received. Madara resisted at first, but calmed down as he got the revelation. The force field disappeared at the end of the process and Madara stared impassively at the Supreme Fighter who once again spoke to him.

Supreme Fighter: "Tobi, I have ended this conquest and I'm repairing the harm I caused. We went through a lot you and I and I want you to be by my side in this new operation. Stay with me and let's do this together."

Madara: "You're wrong, Kai for this is where our road part. You thought what you showed me would stop me? You forget I can't be persuaded for the simple reason that I chose not to. You saw the light and followed it of your own accord. Guess what? I too saw the light and I refuse to follow it. Now get out of my way or you and I are going for a round."

The Supreme Fighter looked fiercely at Madara; and then smiled at him and placed a hand on his shoulder.

Supreme Fighter: "You're my friend and friends don't fight each other. Do as you wish. I remember that from the outset you rallied to me because I accepted you as you are, without judging you or trying to stop you from your goals. I won't start to impose on you now. But my wish is that you join me in Nootra. You can try it and if you don't like it, it'll be fine still. I won't force you into anything, but I want you to know one thing whatever the case: you're my friend."

After saying this, the Supreme Fighter called Omega Red, Saga and A16 and they left Madara alone whose thoughts were shaken by what the Supreme Fighter showed him. He, however, pulled himself together and since the Gedo Mazo was already out, he sent it against the galactic fighters. Naruto and the rest braced for combat but they had no time to release a jutsu since Super-Nootra outstripped them. The formidable hero emerged from the sky and seizing the statue, tore it into two and blasted it with eyes' rays and it was gone in a second.

Super-Nootra: "It's no use prolonging this combat when the battle is over, Uchiha Obito. The Galactic Force beat the Supreme Fighter and he acknowledged his defeat. I recommend you stand down."

Kakashi was shocked on hearing Super-Nootra address Madara as Obito Uchiha. He remembered what Itachi said earlier about Madara being an impostor, but that it should be his childhood friend was incomprehensible.

Kakashi: "Obito? Is it really you, my friend Obito?"

Kakashi ran and stood directly in front of him.

Kakashi: "Answer me if it's you, Obito."

His identity disclosed, Obito Uchiha had no reason to continue keeping on the mask. He took it off and Kakashi recognized his friend from whose left eye he received his Sharingan.

Kakashi: "Obito! I don't understand. It means you survived."

The right side of Obito's face was smashed in an accident, which happened to Team Minato³¹ twenty years ago while they were on mission. The enemy's lair exploded and Obito, who primarily was trying to save his peers, Kakashi and Rin, couldn't reach safety in time and the building collapsed on part of his body. It was during this mission that his Sharingan awakened and he gave it as parting gift to his best friend after making this one promise to protect Rin. The young Shinobi was supposed to have succumbed to his wounds until Super-Nootra exposed him to the fighters.

This disclosure weighed Kakashi down. He couldn't believe his friend was the one posing as Madara and doing all those things. While Kakashi stood there perplexed, Byakuya Kuchiki established psychic communication through Pikkoro's antennae and informed the fighters of the course of the battle.

Byakuya: "Commander Kuchiki to Galactic Force. Fighters wherever you are, I'm glad to announce the success of Operation For Freedom with the galaxy's victory over the Ablom. This is your captain's report. After being defeated by Broku and Super-Nootra, the Supreme Fighter gave up his campaign for conquest and took the responsibility for stopping his men and calling back his forces from the planets. Right now, his clones are everywhere repairing the damage done to our people. Taicho Hitsugaya of D2: confirm the capitulation of Madara Uchiha and the three

³¹ Gedo Mazo is the Statue of the Outer Path in *Naruto*. Team Minato includes Kakashi, Obito, Rin led by Minato Namikaze.

men who fought the divisions. We'll send you Broku if they haven't."

Toshiro: "The Supreme Fighter came here and took Saga and his two companions. As for Madara, they had a disagreement although we're still waiting to see Madara's reaction after what was revealed. Uchiha Madara is no other than Lieutenant Kakashi Hatake's childhood friend, Obito Uchiha, and not the one we thought. The Supreme Fighter had a clash with him, but didn't stop him. Super-Nootra is with us right now. Something, however, escapes me, Commander; who is this Broku you mentioned?"

Now although Kakashi was pressing his old friend to know the reason for his misconduct, Obito ignored him, and braced himself to fight Super-Nootra. Yet he couldn't throw any jutsu for at that moment Broku made his entrance to the compartment where the Galactic Force was gathered. Zach and Ryan were on either side of him and the three entered the hall from above, through the breach created by the Gedo Mazo. The galactic fighters raised their heads and marveled at the magnificence of the one who landed in their midst. He smiled and waved to them.

Broku: "Somebody guess who I am?"

Naruto: "You've got to be kidding me: a fusion between Broly and Goku-sama!"

Sasuke: "Now, what won't you see in my galaxy?"

Ichigo: "Yeah; we're not called the Brave for nothing."

Tenten: "Everyone, beware the Brave."

Toph: "Way to go, big guys. It's official: you're the Ultimate Fighter. You may want to immortalize this, Itachi; for Gai-sensei. Not so, Lee?"

Broku was facing his comrades and had his back turned from Madara. He continued to smile at them for he enjoyed seeing their faces and hearing their comments of how awesome he was. Then he turned and said to Madara.

Broku: "Son, it's over."

When Broku appeared, Obito Uchiha froze on the spot, being unable to make a move. The power radiating from Broku overcame him and he realized no one could beat a

fighter of that stature. The Galactic Force's divisions, now reinforced by their champions, Super-Nootra and Ultimate Fighter Broku, cornered Uchiha Obito totally. Things were going well for him and he was about to destroy Konoha. Yet everything suddenly fell apart and he couldn't understand why.

The Supreme Fighter was defeated and annulled his campaign. Not only that. He showed him the light and although he refused to succumb, there was his friend Kakashi stirring up feelings he buried long ago. Added to this, Super-Nootra and Broku, who defeated the Supreme Fighter, were now his adversaries. Things overtook him unexpectedly and he was caught in a stalemate, not knowing what to do. Yet he knew he was headed for his doom if he faced the champions of the galaxy.

Having learned of Obito's situation, the Supreme Fighter came back for him. One of the people who impressed Kainos Ablom in rallying comrades around him was Obito who took the name of the fearless leader of the Uchiha clan to instill fear in his foes. Obito Uchiha had always been himself and he didn't pretend when dealing with the Supreme Fighter. He didn't fear to tell him his mind about his actions and motives and even if Kainos was more powerful than him, the Shinobi didn't consider himself inferior. This attitude pleased the Supreme Fighter and he took him as an equal, to whom he also confided some deep things. Kainos Ablom became attached to him and wasn't prepared to lose him.

The Supreme Fighter knew Obito wouldn't stand down but would fight the heroes to the end, which was likely since his opponent was now Broku. Obito looked up and Kainos Ablom was floating in the air. This one released a force field around him, and as it pulled him, Obito didn't resist. These things were happening before the eyes of the galactic fighters who remained still. Neither Broku nor Super-Nootra said anything to the Supreme Fighter. As he was going up, Obito's eyes were on Kakashi who also was looking at him, still puzzled as to the path his friend took after their separation. Obito joined the Supreme Fighter and they went away, leaving the galactic fighters on the spot. Then the last of the captains gave his report.

Toshiro: "D2 to Captain Nootra: Madara has abandoned fight."

After the enemy's capitulation, Super-Nootra dissociated and the Galactic Force's captain reported the operation.

Captain Nootra: "Captain Nootra to Commander Kuchiki: Madara was the last of the enemy forces. I am with Taicho Hitsugaya, D2 captain, Toph Beifong, D4 captain, Ryu of D5, Iron Man of the Joker, and myself of D1. These captains confirm the surrender of their various opponents. D7's captain McTaggert confirms her team treated the wounded and the heroes are operational again. Kazekage Gaara, D3 captain, says he and his men are well and are on their way back to HQ. As far as I know, the enemy is no longer a threat. Our assignments are achieved and our men all accounted for."

Byakuya: "Commander Kuchiki to Galactic Force: I declare Operation For Freedom terminated. Congratulations, fighters; you won the victory. We're waiting for you at HQ as soon as possible."

At these words of the commander, the Galactic Force exploded with a cry of victory, which resonated throughout Ablom central unit, echoing in all its chambers. The vanquished heard the heroes and everyone remained silent wherever they were, after their master had ordered them to stand down. The younglings were excited about Broku more than anything. They ran and touched his glittering body. Broku smiled broadly and didn't stop them from checking him out. Naruto, Renji, Chun-Li and Ichigo jumped to his head to see what his hair was made of. Rukia, Lee, Sasuke and Neji stepped on his boots to test their solidity. Toph, Ken and Ryu punched him to verify how much he took in. So they toyed with him and wouldn't let him dissociate. Toshiro Hitsugaya was among them.

As the younglings celebrated Broku, Superman and Thor gladly observed them, while Captain Nootra took Ryan and they met the Supreme Fighter in his office. Kainos Ablom granted them access and they sat and watched the Supreme Fighter, who alone made up his restoration campaign team. He worked serenely yet with

furious energy to repair his mistake and bring everything to order. His office was a spacious digital world with hundreds of screens above and below. He operated in all the machines by his psyche while standing in the middle of the room where a holographic screen appeared. The screen showed the works he was doing on the four planets his Harmattan and Rak Wind devastated. This remedial works were conducted by his clones, whom he directed from base.

The Supreme Fighter contacted all of his men and told them to report to base, but the securities of planets had already defeated and arrested many. He also automated the Harmattan, which were not destroyed back to the Ablom. To speed up the restoration of Nootra, Aegels, Medon and Rezes, which his armies wrecked, he deployed his clones on the planets and with his regenerative power, revived all those who were hurt during the strikes and restored the land to what it was prior to the invasion.

He was plunged in doing this when Captain Nootra found him in the office. Captain Nootra sat and kept his eyes on Kainos Ablom with many thoughts on his mind. He had questions as to what his body was made of, and especially on what he radiated. And his appearance was like the bigger version of him. Although occupied on a galactic scale, the Supreme Fighter still noticed Captain Nootra's gaze on him and being a psychic, sometimes in spite of him, he read the doubts in the hero.

Supreme Fighter: "Why are you looking at me like that, Captain? I'm not your father."

Captain Nootra had a shock, as the Supreme Fighter uncovered his deepest thoughts. Then an episode in his childhood dawned on him and the name Asvran of Rak came to his memory. But he kept quiet and didn't answer or question Kainos Ablom for it was neither the place nor time to dig into that matter. Some Autobots later landed on the Ablom and after meeting Broku and the others, went to the Supreme Fighter's office. Since Kainos was repairing the planets at dizzying speed using his clones, the Galactic Force charged the giant robots to relieve the squads and oversee the restitution. Optimus Prime and Skyfire entered

the Supreme Fighter's spacious office to replace Captain Nootra and this one leapt to his feet on seeing them.

Captain Nootra: "Optimus, Skyfire! Am I glad to see you."

Optimus Prime: "Congratulations, Captain. You and your team have been excellent. I'm proud of you."

Skyfire: "Isn't this Ryan of Earth? I'm glad to see you again, buddy. The way you disappeared last time upset us. Good Silver Surfer brought you back."³²

Ryan: "We promised we would return, Skyfire. Me too I'm happy to be here."

Optimus Prime: "Alan and Noah are with the Commander with Chris, whom I absolutely must see. But where's Zach? He wasn't with the galactic champions."

Ryan: "He's with Iron Man in the next hall. The Supreme Fighter granted Iron Man access to the technology he used to create the Ablom. Zach and Tenten are helping him in the extraction. They should be done by now."

Optimus Prime: "Headquarters told us you're responsible for Broku's manifestation. You did great service to the galaxy, Ryan. We will always be grateful to you and your friends and Earth for joining us to save the world. Thank you, citizen."

Skyfire carried Ryan and placed him on his shoulder while Captain Nootra introduced his fellows to the Supreme Fighter. Kainos Ablom was fascinated by the Autobots.

Supreme Fighter: "Colossal human robots? Stupefying! It's the first time I come across such a life form. We have spirits, angels, elementals in our dimension, but not robotic humans. This galaxy has much more to it than meets the eye."

The Supreme Fighter's attitude was all the more astonishing to the heroes. Now that he was absorbed in his work, he looked more like Scientist Supreme than anything. No one could tell from his expression that he was the one shattering worlds. On the contrary, he looked so innocent and benevolent, which was the hidden personality

³² Refer to *Another Dimension: The Ultimate Amalgam*.

the galactic champions suspected while fighting him. There was no trace of hostility in him and he went about his work with absolute focus, mindless of the heroes around him or their banal conversation.

Skyfire: "Cap, you should be on your way now. Your team is waiting for you."

Captain Nootra: "It's alright, Sky; I'll stay."

Optimus Prime: "Negative! The captain always returns with his crew. Besides, you need to get back to Nootra now that the danger is passed. Citizens won't bear your absence any longer."

Captain Nootra talked with his comrades and showed them what the Supreme Fighter elaborated as stages of the restitution. He also reported the transition from him to Optimus Prime to all stations on the four planets who also confirmed the Supreme Fighter's work on their land. After everything was settled, the transition took place although the Autobots showed some reservation as to the Supreme Fighter's integrity.

Optimus Prime: "Will he do all that from here?"

Captain Nootra: "Affirmative, Prime."

Skyfire: "Are you sure he'll stick to what he agreed to do, Cap? What if he returns to his former self?"

Captain Nootra: "Skyfire, I fought him. Trust me; we've seen the eradication of evil in this galaxy today. Maybe your little friend will reassure you more since it's through him it happened."

Skyfire turned his head to Ryan who sat on his shoulder and the child raised his thumb to validate Captain Nootra's words.

Optimus Prime: "Now if Ryan says so, it's settled. Go now, galactic champions. Don't keep your peers waiting when they've won the victory."

Captain Nootra: "Follow me, Ryan. We're reporting to base immediately."

Ryan jumped off Skyfire's shoulder and bade goodbye to the Supreme Fighter.

Ryan: "You'll come to Nootra, won't you?"

Kainos smiled at the child without, however, answering him. Then Ryan followed Captain Nootra on his wings. Meanwhile, Superman toured the Ablom gathering all fighters around Broku for him to teleport them to HQ. When the Galactic Force assembled, they held hands and formed a circle, connecting them to Broku. Using Goku's Instant Transmission, Broku teleported the commandos from the Ablom in the first galaxy to Keguh of galaxy 2. Divisions 3 and 6 had preceded them and had already gained headquarters through their jets. Thus the Galactic Force reported to base after affirming their freedom on the Ablom.

36 SHOUTS OF THE BRAVE

The group of fighters that infiltrated the Ablom in the course of Operation For Freedom arrived at the Galactic Force's headquarters. Once Broku materialized them on Keguh, a cry of victory thundered in the camp. Those who had arrived earlier and those who came as relay welcomed the galactic champions with this powerful cry. The returnees joined their comrades in shouting their forces' victory over the enemy. Everyone ran to their fellows and embraced them for they were glad to be together again. Alan, Noah and Chris rushed to Ryan and Zach and hugged them, happy to see them safe. Joy, celebration and gratitude filled the air and Mr. Fantastic and Shikamaru left their posts and joined the party outside. Commander Byakuya Kuchiki, Pikkoro and Batman were in the building checking the Supreme Fighter's restitution work.

Batman: "We will follow it, Byakuya. You, go now and meet your men. They're waiting for you."

Byakuya: "You two are coming with me. I want all my team present at this historic moment. Pikkoro, don't lose the connection between the Ablom and the planets."

Pikkoro: "Never after the little Earthling enabled the upgrade of my psyche."

The eyes of the fighters were fixed on headquarters' building and they called out their commander, shouting 'Freedom, Freedom, Freedom'. The Galactic Force's Commander, with his two cohorts, came out of the office and stood on the balcony platform. Batman and Pikkoro were on either side of him. The moment Commander Kuchiki showed his face outside, the biggest shout of victory rose in the camp as the galactic fighters roared with excitement for their triumph. The Galactic Force's command was proud to stand before these children from whose hands the galaxy obtained the most beautiful of victories - by transforming the enemy into good.

Commander Byakuya Kuchiki's heart rejoiced over his fighters, who for the most part were younglings who had dedicated their lives to averting evil. Some were called

guardians, others vigilantes and protectors. Some used their bodies, others their brains. Some wielded weapons, others supernatural arts. But, all had this in common - they were using their skills to protect their people and eliminate evil from the world. They were right to shout and cry out their triumph that day for it was right. They had won a historic victory by transforming the Supreme Fighter into good.

Byakuya Kuchiki called Shikamaru, Mr. Fantastic, Alan, Chris and Noah to join the command on the raised platform while he addressed the force. The fighters didn't stop shouting their approval at every word he uttered so that it was difficult for him to finish any of his phrases. While watching his commander, Captain Nootra met the gaze of Batman. This one knitted his brows to show his appreciation. Captain Nootra couldn't hold back the broad smile, which appeared on his face. After the commander's victory speech, the fighters turned to each other and congratulated themselves on their exploit. Then they feasted on the banquet the commander offered, which was no modest food and drink. Chris ran to Captain Nootra and on seeing him coming, the hero unfurled his cape and caught the child in the world of winds. Chris found himself floating in a ventilated sphere with different breezes and clouds all around.

Captain Nootra stopped the effect and the child fell into his arms, and he squeezed him in his embrace. Then he put him on his shoulders and flew to Zach, Noah, Alan and Ryan who were standing on a cliff top a distance away from the camp. The Earthlings were admiring the spectacular sunset of that wonderful day, which gave victory to the galaxy. Captain Nootra and Chris joined them and they contemplated the fantastic view together with lots of gratitude in their hearts. The Dark Knight later came to the group and showed his thanks to the children.

Batman: "We owe you many, Ryan. Zach, Alan, Noah and especially you, my little champion. You were excellent. You did a great job there, galactic fighters. Batman commends you."

The children were not interested in whatever Batman was saying. Now that he and Captain Nootra were standing side by side, they looked at the two diligently to find any resemblance. Yet though they looked and looked, they didn't find the slightest similarity between them. In fact, Captain Nootra looked bigger for he was taller and slightly sturdier than Batman.

Captain Nootra: "You're wasting your time, children. I have nothing in common with him; not even a grain of likeness. And even if I had, I would smear it for there to be no meeting ground between this guy and me."

Noah: "Why do you say that, Cap? He's your father. There's no reason you don't want to resemble him."

Those moments were rare; when someone reproached Captain Nootra for the way he behaved toward Batman. He always approached the subject of Batman that way and the concerned and heroes knew it and everyone saw it as normal. The opposite would surprise them. Now Captain Nootra didn't know what to answer the little girl. Alan, however, was sensitive to the fact that the two were together, so he called his friends away.

Alan: "Guys, you don't want to be here. Come on; let's go see what Broly and Son Goku are saying about the ultimate Broku."

Noah: "Not interested. Are you kidding me? This is more awesome than Broku. I must find out how Captain Nootra can be the son of Batman. On Earth, it wasn't him. Or you mean he's..."

Zach: "Spoiler..."

Ryan: "Don't divulge things or it might ruin everything. Suppose he's coming in the future."

Captain Nootra: "I have a brother on Earth? Wow, wow, wow! Finally Batman, I had that little brother I've always wanted."

Noah: "No, Cap; it doesn't work that way. Batman has only one son and it isn't Steven Wayne. If it was so, we would have known your identity at our first coming."

Batman: "You should stop with your story, kids. You don't know this guy; he gets worked up by anything he hears. Steven, what do you want another little brother for? You already have one and isn't he the one you've always wanted?"

Captain Nootra: "I won't mind having another. This time, I want my little brother to be a little girl, like Noah."

Alan: "Batman has a daughter in another more complicated scenario happening on a parallel Earth."

Batman: "That makes too many children if you have to include my Robins, sidekicks and students. But it's no less interesting, except that it would go against everything I hold presently. I keep an open mind though for this one came to me at a time when I didn't expect. I found him and knew he's my son."

Captain Nootra stopped him before he went any further with that kind of tone.

Captain Nootra: "That story again? Is it the one story you have to tell everybody? We're here celebrating the galaxy's victory and you want to talk about me? Give the Earthlings a break, Batman. This is neither the time nor atmosphere."

Chris: "I want to hear it; I want to hear it. Batman... Cap...?"

Batman: "Steven will tell you this one in the Batcave when we get home. How can I deny you anything, children? You not only have restored my family by bringing back Steven's brothers to him, you equally saved our world by transforming the Supreme Fighter into good."

Alan insisted that his companions leave the two alone and actually succeeded in taking them away. Zach carried Chris and Noah while Ryan bore Alan and they took off and joined the fighters in the camp. When they were gone, father and son finally had some time of their own.

Batman: "That was a nice one, Captain. Who wouldn't be proud of you today? Your team turned an evil guy into good. It's the most beautiful of victories."

Captain Nootra: "Don't embarrass me, Batman. A man requires no thanks when he does what he's supposed to do."

Besides, it's because we had the most intelligent brains in the world that the operation succeeded: Pikkoro, Shikamaru, Mr. Fantastic, Chris, Alan, Noah and Byakuya, the noblest of commanders. Don't worry, bats; that brain of yours will serve someday."

Batman: "You won't dissuade me from saying what I have to say. Not this time, Cap."

Captain Nootra: "Don't say anything I don't want to hear. Not here, Batman."

Batman: "I didn't know I'd finally settle on this, but despite your light-heartedness and faithlessness, you emerged the greatest Captain Nootra of all time. I'm sure Alex and all the Captains who came before you are celebrating in the Chamber of the Divine for this victory."

Captain Nootra: "Gee, Batman; I'm not the only one who did it. If we succeeded, it's thanks to these many fighters who fought the good fight. They freely responded to the call of the galaxy and so we triumphed. If that little brain of yours could only remember, you would see Broku did it all."

Batman: "An operation succeeds thanks to the dexterity of its captain. You took your men out there to the field and won. I never told you this and maybe there won't be another occasion to say it. Steven, as your father, it's my responsibility to tell you that you did good."

Captain Nootra (sighs): "Is that all? With all the ceremony, I thought you would come up with something big. Never mind. You too weren't so bad. You stopped me from making the biggest blunder of my life. If things had gone wrong for your fighters because I abandoned them, I wouldn't have survived the blow. Finally, Batman saved the day again."

Batman: "What are fathers made for if not for saving their children? Steven, let me look at you."

Captain Nootra wasn't happy about that demand and he protested.

Captain Nootra: "What are you thinking; that I want a hug or something? I forbid you from thinking that, Batman. I'm no longer a child and I don't want child's stuff. I won't

be my father's baby forever. I'm Captain Nootra now and all that is past."

Batman: "Will you stop acting already? Son, I know what you want at this hour. I didn't embrace you the hour you became Captain Nootra, although I was present when it happened. I instead turned away from you at a time you needed my appreciation the most. You might think Batman never regrets a thing, but I was sorry I didn't show you my affection on that day of your destiny. I was wrong. Captain Nootra took you from me at a time when I thought you were not ready. Now I see my mistake. You've always been ready to be Captain Nootra. His powers were yours even when the previous Captain was around. I knew this all along, but I wanted to protect you and keep you with me always. You were my son and I barely found you when you were to be taken away. But you were also Captain Nootra and that, I couldn't deny.

'With the spirit of discernment this sage has by virtue of his longevity and the many battles he's waged, I can say with certainty that you're the ultimate Captain Nootra. Your cycle ended evil in this galaxy. I see the perfection of all things now that the Supreme Fighter has known truth and communicates it to villains. On this most special day, let me tell you something only I can say. Steven, you'll always be your father's baby. The same love that was in me when I laid my eyes on you is the same, which fills my heart at this hour. I swore it would always be so for I never want to take you for granted any second of my life. I won't make the same mistake as when Captain Nootra came back to us in your body. I want to show you all my admiration and tell you again this truth in me: Steven, you're my son and I love you."

Tears flowed down Captain Nootra's cheeks as Batman said these things, though he still answered him.

Captain Nootra: "Shish, bats. You don't sound Batman here; not even Bruce Wayne. You're just being too affectionate. We had a deal, didn't we? You don't tell me things in public lest I lose control. See what's happening? Imagine Neji sees me like this with his Byakugan and reports it in the camp. It's too late now and I can't hold

back. I too have something to tell you on this special day. Dad, you're my father and you promised to never let me go. I'm not letting you letting me go for I enjoy you big time."

Upon saying this, Captain Nootra transformed into his normal body and his father seized him and folded him in his arms. He covered him with his cape and clutched him tightly to his chest, showering him with many kisses. This time, Batman didn't play the tough guy. He let the tears flow for he was free to show to his son how much he loved him. They stayed in each other's arms, and even when they sensed Pikkoro coming, they kept on for at that moment, nothing else mattered except the father's love for his son. Pikkoro came to congratulate Captain Nootra on leading the commando to victory and when he landed, Steven left his father's arms and went into his master's. The Namek passed his hand over the lad's hair and caressed it.

As father-son and master-student intimately communed, the Earthlings joined Son Goku and the fighters in the camp. They gathered around a fire that lit the place and kept them warm. The fusion of the Saiyans had ceased after they arrived at headquarters, but the younglings were urging Son Goku to narrate the fight between Ultimate Broku and the Supreme Fighter.

Naruto: "Silence, everyone. We need calm to hear this. I knew it; that laugh came from you, Sasuke. If you don't have responsibility, there are some who have."

Sasuke: "What has responsibility got to do with hearing what Goku-sama is saying? You would seize every opportunity to show you're Hokage, as if we didn't know it already."

Naruto: "That's what an irresponsible one would say. I don't want to be speechless when the village children come ask me to tell them how we defeated the enemy. The Hokage is the one who transmits knowledge to his people and with stories like this, many young minds will be imbued with the Will of Fire."

Son Goku: "Relax, Naruto; don't fret about this issue of responsibility. These things come naturally when you're a fighter. I won't pretend to be responsible, but I know I've been irresponsible alarmingly when it came to raising my

kids. Yet Gohan and Goten turned out to be good citizens. And I've won my battles so far, with the help of you, my comrades, who were indispensable for every victory you would say I won. Without you, guys, Son Goku is powerless. Now where's Broly? He must be here when I tell the story. (Shouts) Broly.... I'm sure he went and hid somewhere. He isn't comfortable with so many eyes on him."

Ichigo: "What did I tell you, Abarai? Your eyes are too big. I would freak out if I were you. It's alarming how your eyes could scare off the Legendary Super Saiyan."

Renji: "Haha; not even funny. Last time I checked, it was your eyes that opened wide to look at Broku. Sure, the memory of that still frightens the big guy. You must find some other place to focus them when he comes."

Ken: "Let someone go get him instead of talking around."

Noah: "I'll go, Ken. Broly is one of my favorite ex-villains now hero."

Noah went to get the Saiyan and found him somewhere around the open hangar. Son Goku was right. Broly didn't want to be the centre of attention so he hid there and even when Noah came to take him away, he wouldn't go.

Noah: "What are you doing here alone, Broly? Everyone is waiting for you."

Broly: "I'm waiting for Thor. He went to look for Captain Nootra."

Noah: "You can't wait for him here. Son Goku is going to tell how you two took out the Supreme Fighter and you must be present."

Broly: "There are many people there and I don't want them to be looking at me."

This disclosure surprised Noah. It was strange coming from someone who used to draw the world's attention at his appearance and show off his powers with a deafening laughter, like informing everyone he was there. It was true Broly had changed. But Noah couldn't let him be. She took his hand and dragged him along.

Noah: "You don't have to be afraid of the fighters, Broly. We fought alongside and are friends now. Friends don't fear each other. And you deserve all the appreciation since it was you and Son Goku with Cap and Superman who defeated the Supreme Fighter. Broku was awesome and he wouldn't have been without you. Come on, Broly; you're the galaxy's hero today."

Those words were a revelation to Broly. He who once was the enemy of the galaxy was now its hero. He, therefore, gave in to Noah and followed her to the camp. Broly sat next to Son Goku who made sure his companion was comfortable.

Son Goku: "Don't look at him like that, people. He's the most fearsome among us yet is a shy one. Children, I found perfect fusion in Broly. It's like we were twins for we fit perfectly together. It's possible since we were born on the same day and shared the first hours of our lives next to each other. Fate drew us apart and due to some misunderstanding, we became enemies. Destiny, however, had its way for we were meant to be together since we've always been brothers. What's that again; once brothers, always brothers, or something like that. Hahaha. What I mean is my fusion with Broly wasn't like the one with Vegeta. Vegeta is prince of Saiyans and despite being my best friend, we don't get along as friends should."

Itachi: "You mean like Naruto and Sasuke, who despite being best friends, are arch rivals?"

Son Goku: "That's exactly what I mean, little Itachi. Vegeku³³ didn't find harmony with himself for Vegeta and I were fighting each other inside of him. But Broku was the perfection I've always wanted. The blow he inflicted on the Supreme Fighter was the apogee of a fighter."

'The Supreme Fighter let that attack attain him not only because no one ever inflicted it on him before, but because it was the first time such an attack was being produced. Being all-intelligent, he discerned the attack and as fighter supreme, desired to receive it and check if truly he was what he claimed to be. It was clear anyone who survived such an attack was ultimate fighter. Yet not even he could

³³ Vegeku is the merged form of Son Goku and Vegeta (*DBZ*).

bear it. Children, it's not our physical abilities or our capacity to deal with blows that make us fighters or supreme; it's the knowledge of truth, which reveals to each man whose I am, who I am, why I am and what's my destiny. The knowledge of this makes us supreme in all regard.

'When Kainos Abлом learned to his detriment that he wasn't supreme since the blow was fatal to him, he showed what I would call the supreme fighter in him by acknowledging his defeat and asking to know the reason for his failure. When he did, Agape graced him with the knowledge of truth and upon receiving the answers to these fundamental questions, Agape recognized him as Supreme Fighter and his powers returned to him. He also received the power to pass on what he saw to those, who like him are sincere in what they pursue, but which is detrimental to the people.

'Listen, young heroes: no cause is ever right if it causes the suffering even of only one man in the world. The life of a man is greater than the planets, galaxies, the vast universe and all its riches. If you were to weigh a man's life with these things on a scale, a man's life would weigh far above them all. When things are created for someone, they depend on him for existence and without him, have no space, not even in the imagination. After everything has been said and done, we haven't even begun to show how precious a man's life is. Agape, the Supreme One, decreed it so when He birthed man and made everything in existence have purpose only for his satisfaction.

'When the Supreme Fighter understood these things, his life was restored and he was given the opportunity to choose what to become. He returned to his childhood dream: to be with his parents, siblings and the people in his neighborhood and live the life the colonialists stole from him. He unconsciously copied the deeds of the imperialists and did the same to others with an unsound motive. Now his powers will serve their call. I believe we've gone through a cycle of existence through this combat. The fullness of what has happened will be unveiled in its totality as the days go by for with such powers at our

disposal, what is it if not the final phase of man's history that has come to us - the perfection of all things."

The younglings happily listened to Son Goku and when he finished, someone raised their voice and said.

Toph: "That was good, Goku-sama. We got the lesson of the combat. Will you now narrate the fight itself?"

Her comrades nodded to each other, but Son Goku was disturbed by that question.

Son Goku: "What do you mean, Toph-sama?"

Ryu: "The punches, the strikes, the energy waves. How Broku and Super-Nootra attacked the Supreme Fighter and how he countered until when you finally knocked him out."

The galactic fighters nodded enthusiastically, but Son Goku scratched his head for he had forgotten all the details of the combat. He couldn't even remember the strategy they set up for the final attack, which neutralized the enemy. Luckily, he found a way out.

Son Goku: "Children, you know I was Broku when it happened. I don't keep his memories. Maybe Pikkoro should narrate the fight to you."

Toshiro: "Why should Pikkoro narrate it? He wasn't there. He didn't even leave this place the whole time."

Son Goku: "Heh, heh, Toshiro; I see you kids don't know Pikkoro. He has some antennae, which permit him to see everything, and long ears to hear whatever people are saying from anywhere. I bet you he's listening to us right now. What's more; he's a psychic and a good narrator to finish."

Orihime: "I don't know, but that guy freaks me out. He's going to turn the story into a horror with his creepy look."

Chris: "Pikkoro isn't creepy, Orihime. He's adorable and as gentle as a baby. He's my favorite in the band."

The younglings didn't want someone who didn't take part in the fight to tell the story. They started whispering their dissatisfaction and Son Goku didn't know what to do to calm them. On seeing his brother in a bad situation, Broly suddenly opened his mouth and began to speak. His words ended all strife and the galactic fighters kept quiet

and listened to the tale of the Legendary Super Saiyan of the Ultimate Fighter Broku.

EPILOGUE: FRIENDS FOR LIFE

Broly finished narrating the fight opposing Broku and Super-Nootra to the Supreme Fighter. Their champions' heroism enchanted the galactic fighters on that last night they spent together in the camp. They had a unique experience in the Galactic Force, first of its kind in galaxy Brave. They counted themselves happy to have participated in something, which would mark their lives forever. They had communed and shared with comrades from diverse backgrounds and together they triumphed and brought victory to their world. So that night was special and they rested in the open air at headquarters. It was good to see the Galactic Force sleeping side by side in the camp.

The next morning, the team was preparing to travel back to Cybertron from where everyone would be shipped to their respective planets. Indeed, the Galactic Force succeeded in upholding their world's freedom against the Supreme Fighter's imperial threat. Kainos Abлом fell to the champions of the galaxy after receiving the Galactic Wave of Legendary Ultra Saiyan Broku. Yet he humbled himself and listened to his childhood dream and being restored to his former beauty, he used his powers to repair the damage he caused with the responsibility to stop the villains, which task he considered his calling.

That was what Kainos Abлом put to Optimus Prime, who along with fellow Autobots came to the Abлом to oversee the restoration work of the Supreme Fighter. Kainos Abлом wanted all his companions to be returned to him on the grounds that he was the one to settle their case. To this end, Optimus Prime convened a virtual assembly of the commanders of planets and of their Special Forces. Although the Supreme Fighter's clones were restoring the globes, some officials found it hard to free the people who ruthlessly wrecked their worlds. The Sereitei also requested the extradition of Gin and Tosen from Camp Aegels. After visual and audio connection between the planets and the Abлом was established, the extraordinary

meeting began in the presence of the Supreme Fighter and the various security chiefs.

Byakuya: "Colonel Mustang, report the men you have in custody."

Roy Mustang: "Camp Aegels has neutralized Gin, Tosen, Ulquiorra and Kimblee. These four are working with the Supreme Fighter. Gotei 13 has filed a request asking for the transfer of Ichimaru and Tosen. According to the Sereitei, these two were in collusion with Sosuke Aizen when he plotted the coup that endangered the thirteen squads five years ago. The commander-in-chief has been firm about this."

Byakuya: "You heard the Colonel, Supreme Fighter. Gin, Tosen and Aizen are a special case to the Shinigami. The commander-in-chief wants the two to answer for their crime. I'm afraid we can't give in to your request."

Supreme Fighter: "If there's anything those three are guilty of, put it into my account. I take full responsibility. I'm the one who sent Gin and Tosen to Aegels. Now I've ended my campaign of my own free will. Your champions beat me, but they didn't bring me back to life. After restoring me, Agape imposed no conditions on me. It was up to me to choose whether to continue the campaign or end it. I freely chose to end it and repair your planets. I don't mean to compel you, but I want you to know that my men are my responsibility. Hand them back to me as I wish."

Byakuya: "We heard you, Abloom. My lieutenant is going to put us in communication with the commander-in-chief for we can't decide without her consent. J'onn, what's the case of M. Bison, Shredder and Nagato?"

J'onn J'onzz: "After being in the Frightful Forest, Shredder showed his desire to stay in Nootra for a while. He said the experience awakened things in him and he wished to know more. As for Nagato, he's helping the Supreme Fighter's clone in what I may call the rebuilding of Nootra for the people asked for certain changes to be made in their neighborhoods. Nagato also expressed his wish to meet the Council of Heroes when the Nootran crew

returns. Gohan backs him. M. Bison is unaccounted for. We can't trace him anywhere in the city."

Supreme Fighter: "Bison returned to Shadaloo in galaxy 1, so this case is settled. Now King Bradley's. He surrendered as I asked, but Medon forces still hold him. You must teleport him to the Ablom right away."

General Armstrong: "You want us to release the man who caused so much harm to our people? King Bradley surrendered, but before he did, he ruthlessly crushed a large number of our soldiers. That man took away something from us. He tarnished our pride, broke our spirit and rendered us powerless. Even our Special Forces were useless in front of him. Such things mark people forever. Had Invisible Woman, Galactus, Silver Surfer and the Alchemists not intervened, his blades would have wiped us all. I want him imprisoned for the people to be avenged. Ablom, you may have obtained ultimate mercy, but the man who demolished our planet will pay for his crimes."

Supreme Fighter: "Not him, General; I will. I'll face whatever you require of him. King Bradley had nothing against your planet; I sent him to do what he did. I promise Bradley will never harm your people again. But if they seek vengeance on the one who destroyed their world, here he is talking to you. I promised Bradley's son to bring him back. That's exactly what I'm going to do. Take Bradley and my Rak Wind to the Ablom ship on your planet and I'll teleport them here. And when I'm done with the restoration, I'll turn myself in."

General Armstrong: "How are you going to do that; by creating a clone, I suppose? I thought you were to be held in the place of Gin and Tosen."

Captain Nootra: "General, I'll take his place if it's imperative that someone pays for the crimes of King Bradley."

Captain Nootra's proposal shocked the whole assembly and some began to reason along the same line.

Superman: "No, Captain; you won't. I will. You have to protect the city and you can't do it if you're on Medon."

General Armstrong: "Why are you doing this, Nootrans? You're the champions of the galaxy. How can you stand for a criminal?"

Superman: "General, knowing Captain Nootra, when he has something in mind, you can't dissuade him. And I can't let him do that for his predecessor charged me with watching him. So I'll stand for Bradley. You're right when you call us champions of the galaxy. It's because we fought the Supreme Fighter that we alone know what happened. You can't understand what we experienced, but since you know us, you can trust there's a good reason for us taking such a stand. It's true a fighter understands another only when they fight. We fought the Supreme Fighter and he defeated us. Then the Earthling came to impart us faith, and at a time when everything seemed lost, we emerged stronger and overcame him."

'But the Supreme Fighter awoke, completely restored and was stronger than before. But, he changed his mind and gave up his campaign. Having fought him, I know he's now on our side. That's why I think vengeance serves no cause here. He gave us confirmation his men won't harm in the future and promised to do whatever we ask if we let his men return to him. So what are we going to do; insist on punishing those who offended us or embrace our new ally who will furnish us with the best technologies on our own terms?"

Batman: "I'd like to give my appreciation on the subject, even if I didn't fight the enemy myself. But, three people whom I'm closest to did and I trust their testimony because I know them. I belong to the Justice League and over the years we've applied justice based on punishment, which has been unable to restore neither us nor the faulter. But today's justice isn't punitive; it's corrective. We can't insist on punishing a wrong when the injury has been corrected. This is justice according to Agape. It isn't a question of punishing the culprit but of restoring the one who was hurt. I call it virtue and I'm proud it's implemented in my world today."

Orochimaru: "You restore the hurt and let the culprit go free? You only tackle the surface of the problem for

nothing will prevent the offender from repeating the crime. Prevention would have been ideal, but since you can't force people to obey the law, you have to punish those who break it. That's handling the problem at its roots."

Superman: "It has been so until now, Orochimaru. Today, however, I perceive we had it all wrong when we thought punishment could amend anyone. We preached the fear of punishment to keep people from offence. But we all know love can't be perfect when there's fear. To amend someone is to love them and show them their acceptance in the Son. The fact that a man knows he's accepted, understood and appreciated naturally evacuates any notion of evil from him. This change is real whereas fear is counterfeit for people will abstain from something not because they see it as wrong, but because they're afraid of being punished.

'On the other hand, when someone loves, there's no desire to harm. We won't need to monitor them with any law since love produces good. On this new day in our galaxy, I suggest we revise our codes of conduct. Instead of teaching people what they're not supposed to do, let's teach them their perfection in the Son who included all men in Him. He made us righteous and we too do good. But if you insist on punishing the culprit, we'll take their place."

By this time, the commander-in-chief of Gotei 13 of the Sereitei had joined the assembly and on hearing Superman, she had to yield to Kainos Ablom's demand.

Yuruichi: "The champions of the galaxy can't be caged when they obtained so great victory for us. What kind of people would we be if we did such a thing? But I know you, Nootrans. I know each one of you, in accordance with what your Captain did, will stand to take the place of the criminals. Colonel Mustang, you can teleport Gin and Tosen to the Ablom. As for reparation, I ask Kainos Ablom to build Rukongai as the people want it. My sources say you can create climates. It'd be a good thing for Rukongai which soil is unproductive due to hostile weather. I want rain there for residents to get plenty of food from the ground. If you do that for us, I'm letting the three

deserters go, with your word they won't threaten us in the future."

Supreme Fighter: "Granted. Commander, I give you my word Aizen, Tosen and Gin will no longer attack the Shinigami World or any planet in this galaxy. Colonel, use the frequency I transmitted to Ulquiorra's comm. to teleport my men Camp Aegels is holding to the Abлом. General, send me Bradley with all of my forces."

General Armstrong: "You'll have him as you wish. My subordinates will take him and the Rak Wind to your ship. Like the commander-in-chief, I give you the benefit of the doubt, but you're in our debt, Kainos."

Supreme Fighter: "Thanks, General. I'll be at Medon's disposal if you need me. Now, I want to know the situation of Zota, Firelord of the Benders."

Zuko: "You shouldn't worry about him. Zota is my brother and we in the Fire Nation know how to care for our own. Admittedly, he's no longer king for the crown never belonged to him in the first place. But I restored him as prince of the nation. He proved himself our prince when he fought by my side during the Harmattan strike on Aegels."

Supreme Fighter: "Excellent. Commander Kuchiki, I sent my brother Abel Abлом and Sosuke Aizen to you and I haven't heard from them since."

Byakuya: "Steps are being taken to teleport Abel Abлом, but I'm afraid Sosuke Aizen is trapped in the Negative Zone and we can't reach him."

Supreme Fighter: "That's why I couldn't feel his spiritual pressure all this time. Brave fighters, do as you said. I'm waiting for all my men aboard the Abлом in the next six hours. Enam Abлом, commander of my forces, will continue with you. If you'll excuse me, I have an urgent matter to attain to."

Enam Abлом took over from her brother and carried on the special assembly. The Supreme Fighter explained a certain situation to Optimus Prime and the Autobot allowed him to journey out of the Abлом. Now after the galaxy's strategists outplayed Sosuke Aizen, this one found himself in the Negative Zone. The Negative Zone was void of

human life and of anything relating to life, except for some strange bugs, which survived there. Its component was antimatter, making it awfully cold and dark, and characterized by whatever was opposed to life.

The sum of all this created an atmosphere, which presented to whoever happened to be there the wretchedness of their life. A pessimistic feeling arose in them, showing how pitiful, how hopeless and desperate they were. The remedy it offered was to end the misery by doing the irreparable. Thus it reminded a man of his failures and persuaded him of his unworthiness for the sole purpose of terminating him. So it got its name: Negative Zone. And it being a place of anti-life, its victims were trapped in deception and left without hope, except to welcome the one thing contrary to life.

Sosuke Aizen was alone in that desolate place and being taken under its influence, he started musing on many things. He meditated on his life from the day he became conscious until that moment when it seemed he was alone in the world. As he visualized all that he had done, all became useless in his eyes. His life was characterized by the pursuit of more power, more knowledge; to go beyond where man could possibly go. Yet in the end, it was he who was left to perish alone in that lonely place, forsaken by all. What had his science achieved if he was to end up in that wretched state? He betrayed the Shinigami World and now he had betrayed Gin and Tosen by falling into the trap of weaker men. And the Supreme Fighter! What if he too fell to the galactic warriors? It was true then; Agape was fighting alongside the men who called themselves heroes. If not, how could they defeat him given all his powers?

As he contemplated these things and gradually sank into despair, Sosuke Aizen felt a hand on his shoulder. He turned around and there was Kainos Ablom smiling at him.

Supreme Fighter: "You don't have to feel this way, Sosuke. You're not alone; you've got a friend in me. Come let's leave this place. We're going to fix everything that went wrong."

Sosuke Aizen smiled back and the Supreme Fighter offered his hand. He took it and Kainos lifted him off the

ground and the two men vanished from the Negative Zone. When they regained the Abлом, most of their comrades had returned to base. The galaxy kept its word and shipped the Supreme Fighter's men back to him. With the exception of Agent Bishop, Nagato, Shredder and M. Bison, all of Kainos Abлом's companions were on board. Abel, Gin, Tosen, Bradley, Kimblee and Ulquiorra joined those who never left the base, namely Obito, Saga, Omega Red, A16 and Enam.

Three more added to their ranks. Indeed, Greed, Deadpool and Slade, having worked with Kimblee and Ulquiorra, became attached to them and asked to belong to the Abлом crew. These recommended the three and as was his habit, the Supreme Fighter never refused anyone who wanted to join him, provided they were strong. So, he accepted Greed, Deadpool and Slade as companions. Kainos Abлом was happy to see his crew gathered around him once again and when he told them about his work in the galaxy, none contradicted him, not after he had shown them so much love.

The galactic fighters landed on Cybertron and embraced each other as they parted. Byakuya Kuchiki also blessed his men before dismissing them. The fighters boarded separate shuttles, which took them to their various planets. When they gained their home worlds, it was the dissolution of the Galactic Force. The Commission set up a repair team directed by Commander Tsunade of Konoha and they took over and camped on the site, which had been the base of operation. This team oversaw the restoration work of the Supreme Fighter until its completion. In Nootra, news of the return of their captain and his men who took part in the operation spread everywhere. It wasn't surprising Air Base1 was crowded with superheroes and citizens who came to welcome their champions.

The Sabga, the shuttle transporting the champions of the galaxy, alighted in Mid Nootra's Aerospace and the moment the people caught sight of their captain, they intoned a victory song while he walked out with Chris on his shoulder. Those outside of NSF premises picked up the melody and sang it so that in the space of an hour, it

roared all over the city. The people sang this song to their heroes:

*Forever people shall not be denied
We are now living our destiny
This is the place where dreams are realized
Now is the perfection of everything*

None afforded not to sing for it was a thanksgiving to their champions who fought for them and won the victory. This song of triumph became mighty, as all who heard hymned it and Nootra was caught in the resonance upon the arrival of the heroes. So the people shouted with admiration for the galactic fighters:

*The purpose of our lives has come to our sight
This is the day of our freedom Kingdom come
All men are reconciled in the body of the Son
There is no division No separation*

After Nagato had committed to fixing what the Harmattan destroyed, the Grand Evacuation was suspended and citizens regained the surface. Working together with NSF repair team, Nagato and the Supreme Fighter's clone restored Nootra and embellished it thanks to Kainos Ablom's unlimited creativity and resources. Citizens came out to find their city even more beautiful. So they happily chanted as one and the song echoed for an hour, from headquarters to the edge of the city. Thus the people gratefully declared their identity in Agape.

*We are sons of the Resurrection Generation of Regeneration
See the child in us fulfilled Every man is now complete
Goodness covers Nootra And the whole world rejoices*

Once Captain Nootra emerged from the spaceship, Robin ran to him and he bore him on his other shoulder. Citizens and superheroes also came crowding around him, cuddling him and the Nootra Shield. Others flocked around the heroes, as they came out in turn. Pan, Gohan, Goten, Trunks, Chichi, Krilin, Tenshinhan, Chaozu, Bulma, Yamcha and Puar ran to Son Goku. The footballers of Always One rushed to Broly and climbed onto his back. Some clung to his legs and others took his hands. Spider-Man, Flash, Aqualad, Speedy, Power Girl, Iron Fist and the

young heroes went to Superman while Red Hood and Bucky welcomed their sensei, Batman.

When the Earthlings came out of the Sabga, the green dinosaur and his band, Shades, Wally, Mario, Jeremy, ran to them and Denver carried Noah and licked her incessantly. Shades and Zach hit fists and they all clasped each other.

Jeremy: "You're back guys. I'm so glad to see you."

Shades: "It took you a while. What kept you so long on Earth?"

Wally: "We thought we would never see you again given the way you left."

Ryan: "Gee, Wally; I think we told you we'd be back."

Mario: "Why are you always with the heroes when something like this happens? It's unfair. I'm a citizen. Normally, I should be better than you, Earthlings."

Alan: "You haven't changed, Mario. Hey, you guys don't grow in Nootra or what? You're exactly the same as we left you."

Mario: "Are you kidding me? Of course, we've grown. Don't you see I'm as tall as Denver now?"

Wally: "Check out some of my moves guys. Next time Nootra is in trouble, call Wally the Ninja."

Wally showed the moves he learned at Michelangelo's dojo and they all applauded him.

Shades: "At least someone did their homework, not like some who spend their time boasting about nothing at all."

Mario: "Jealous that much, Shades? What do you want? I'm Super Mario and I don't need training, just like Superman. But even he is nothing compared to Super Mario. There are no two like me in the world. Go everywhere, you'll see there's only one and true Mario who is Super and that's me."

Alan: "You're right when you say you're Super Mario. We have another Mario on Earth and he too is super."

Mario: "See, what did I tell you; what did I tell you? I'm the Zuper Mario."

Jeremy: "Stop Alan or our ears will suffer it all day."

Noah: "Guys, you won't believe what I see from here. Nagato is among the heroes."

Zach: "You mean Pain, right?"

Noah: "No, not Yahiko, Nagato; the one with red hair. You're missing something. He's talking to Son Goku right now. With Denver's height, I don't lose sight of my heroes."

Chris saw Noah on Denver's shoulders and asked Captain Nootra to let him go to his friends. The hero put him down and he ran to Denver and caressed him. Mario was furious on seeing what he was doing and chased him off.

Mario: "Get away from here, insolent kid. You may be small but this dinosaur is mine and I'm not sharing him with you. You can go cry to your mama, but I won't give in; not even a whit. If you want a dinosaur, go get yours in the South as we did."

Jeremy: "Mario, it's the kid that was on Cap's shoulder. He's not from here."

Shades: "I got it, Jeremy; it's the Supreme Fighter. So this is how the heroes defeated him - by transforming him into a child. They brought him to Nootra to raise him so that when he grows up he won't harm anyone. Now I understand when they say he turned into good. That's so strategic of our heroes."

Wally: "You can't be serious, Shades. This kid looks more like the Earthlings than the Supreme Fighter."

Shades: "How can you be so sure? You don't even know what the Supreme Fighter looks like. I'm telling you it's this kid."

Zach: "Come Chris, let me introduce you to our friends. Guys, this is my brother Chris. He was part of the Galactic Force."

Mario: "Humiliating! A two-year-old saves the galaxy while Super Mario had to stay hidden underground. You exaggerate, Earthlings. Stop denigrating me by bringing a child like this to save us. You guys don't even have super powers."

Chris: "You're my favorite among your companions, Mario. Denver is my second best cartoon after the Ninja Turtles. I wake up every morning to watch you on TV. I like the way you skateboard. You're super Mario."

Mario: "I'm starting to like this kid and this only at our first meeting. Who knows what will happen at our second? Finally, someone in this universe recognizes you for who you are. And you know what, kid; I have my skateboard in this bag behind my back. Come let me show you what the real super Mario can do; not the impostor you watch on TV. I advise you to stop watching that show. I'm one and only and this is the real me you see."

Chris followed Mario and they went skateboarding in headquarters' vicinity. The rest of the band joined them with bikes and rollers and there on the tracks and lawn of NSF Central, they rode in turn with the Earthlings. Noah remained on Denver's shoulders watching her friends ride, roll, fly and stunt with their toys. So they celebrated their reunion.

Three days after the return of the heroes, Batman gathered the five Earthlings in the Batcave where they met Robin, Red Hood, Bucky and Captain Nootra. These four were surprised Batman brought the Earthlings to his secret lair, which wasn't open to anyone, except his trusted friends. But what they didn't know was that the Dark Knight had included the Earthlings in his circle. Bruce Wayne was very sensitive to what happened during the operation. A change occurred in him and he opened up to the world. There was no longer any reason to stay in his dark world when the age of darkness had passed. And attributing the Earthlings' participation in both operations Assault on the Palace and For Freedom to the hand of destiny, he took nothing for granted and decided to make them his family.

Alan, Noah, Chris, Zach and Ryan entered the Batcave and they were stunned by what they saw. It was the actualization of a hi-tech headquarters and though nothing compared to Abloom controls, it nonetheless was futuristic though with a sinister touch. The Batcave was built in the underground basement of Wayne Manor being large

enough to accommodate an entire division of Secret Base L4. It consisted of five different chambers, including the office, which was the main room and which occupied the largest space in the complex.

Three large-screened computers hung above the ground in the office. The main computer had a screen on its right and another on its left. These two screens followed different activities and summed it up in the one in the centre. The control was a large bureau with composite keyboard. The other computers were raised on either side of the main office and each consisted of ten large screens. Such complexity gave the Earthlings the impression that the Batcave controlled the entire city of Nootra.

The children were later taken to another room, a factory with machinery for designing tools, costumes, gadgets, weapons; things Bruce Wayne couldn't design at Wayne Industries. Zach and Ryan found the next chamber more interesting; it was the gym. There was equipment for training and everything to turn anyone into a skilled martial artist overnight. Bucky told the Earthlings that the Triplets trained there as kids. After this chamber was a remedial room with medics and curative material.

The inner room was some sort of museum, a collector's house exhibiting valuables Batman no longer used. Bucky recognized the first costume Batman made for him displayed in a transparent tube. There was also the first costume of Nootra Defense, the superhero Steven was before he became Captain Nootra. Robin's first costume, exposed in another tube, filled Red Hood with memories of his former status. Robin took his hand and Batman touched him on the shoulder while they all stood gazing at the mythical suit. There were also showers in the Batcave, a warehouse and a fast food, which Alfred replenished weekly.

After touring the Batcave, the Nootrans and their guests returned to the main room. Batman sat in his office and turned his chair to face the kids and sidekicks who sat on the ground, forming a semicircle around him.

Captain Nootra: "That's it; you've seen it all, Earthlings. This is where I grew up, where the Triplets trained, where

the Robins spend most of their nights and where Batman lives.”

Noah: “When are you going to transform and show us your true appearance, Cap?”

Ryan: “That equally goes for you four. We can’t know you for real with those masks on your faces.”

Chris: “And when will you start telling the story?”

Batman: “Before all that, children, I want to offer you gifts. Alan, you have my comm. already; use it sometimes to call me from Earth. You may not know this about Batman, but I’m telling you I’d be happy to receive your call. Ryan, I entrust you with my first Batarang. It’s a weapon, a tool and a first aid box. This gadget was with me when I found something beyond precious.”

Batman looked at Captain Nootra and this one didn’t like it. He shook his head in disdain and Red Hood and Bucky smiled at each other.

Captain Nootra: “Do you have to do this in public?”

Batman: “You want me to feign?”

Captain Nootra: “Okay, we got your point already. Continue and stop dragging on that.”

Batman: “As I was saying, something beyond precious. Now it’s yours, Ryan, the Brave. Here’s the user manual and how to take advantage of all its functions. Zach, the Defense Shield is for you. I made this artificial gauntlet for Nootra Defense before he took up the Nootra Shield. It changes shapes, takes any form and is practical in many ways. You can climb a cliff or improve your jumping skill with it. It’s yours, Zach the Bold.”

Noah: “What about Chris and me? You don’t have anything for us?”

Batman: “I was reserving the best for the end, Noah. Look at this costume? I designed it for you when I returned. I always wanted to have a sidekick other than Robin. I thought of Batgirl and said you would be my Batgirl.”

Noah: “Whoa! Me the first Batgirl? But I don’t know how to fight. And I don’t even want to be a fighter. I just love watching it on TV.”

Batman: "Batgirl can do many things apart from fighting. Even so, this costume will turn you into a fighter without you training; just the time you get used to it. You'll see you'll do wonders with this suit and all its gadgets, not counting those of the Utility Belt. I'll contact you on Earth with this communicator and give you missions. Is that okay, Batgirl?"

Noah: "Yes, sir; I mean, copy that. This is enormous. I'm the first Batgirl of Nootra. Noah is the first Batgirl. Who would believe this?"

Batman: "Come sit on my knee while I show you your gift, champ. I designed this costume for you. It will enlarge as you grow. There are a lot of toys in your suit and it'll take you years to explore everything in it. As little as you are, Chris you fought for this galaxy. Agape used you to bring victory, first to Aegels, then to the entire galaxy. As a Sage of this galaxy, you did this for me personally. Above all, you four brought good fortune to my house and here are my beautiful Triplets around me again. I can't thank you enough, children. Chris, I receive you as my Batkid and Batman will make sure his Batkid doesn't lack anything."

Chris: "Thanks, Batman. But you didn't have to work so hard for me. And you need not worry for I'll be fine; Niisan watches over me. It's Agape who restored your family and what will please me more than anything is to hear Captain Nootra's childhood. Will you ask him to start telling it now?"

Batman: "Not yet, Batkid. And this story, it's I who will tell it. Only a father can tell the story of his child. Cap will spoil everything with his rashness if he does. Cap's story is enfolded in my story and that story is my very heart. You have to get it from day one and Steven wasn't conscious when it started. I told him what he knows, so if you want to get it firsthand, you must be patient the time Alan receives his gift."

Alan: "Me again? I thought I already had the communicator."

Batman: "I started with you and I'm finishing with you, buddy. This is my personal computer; you know, BatPC. It's a combination of Stark, Wayne and Capsule Corp.

technologies. You'll tell me news when you explore it. There are things you can't access without the codes and I'm giving them to you only when you use the comm. to call me. So, we have a deal, buddy?"

Alan: "It's not fair. Thanks anyway, Batman. I never admitted this, but it seems you're my best superhero ever; after Silver Surfer, Iron Man and Ironhide of course."

Batman: "Nice one, pal. I see Cap had his influence on you."

Captain Nootra had burst out laughing when Alan made that joke on Batman. As they continued chatting, Alfred called the big man and reported a situation he was facing. Some heroes had come to Wayne Manor undisguised and asked the butler to let them in. Indeed, rumors were circulating among agents about the story Captain Nootra, now revealed to all as Steven Wayne, would tell the Earthlings about his sonship. The news came to the ears of many and none of those who heard afforded to miss this. So that afternoon, superheroes visited Wayne Manor in a row.

Among them were Peter Parker with his Aunt May who brought some pudding for little Steven. Johnny Storm was also present as well as Barry Allen, Clint Barton, Leonardo, Michelangelo, Raphael, Donatello, Casey Jones, April O'Neil, Kitty Pryde, Wally, Shades, Jeremy, Mario, Denver, Anna, Moon, Casey, Heather, Thor, Roy Harper, the Autobots Bumblebee and Tracks, who shrank in size to enter the residence. The man of the house told Alfred to let them in and while they were waiting for their host, some couldn't keep any calm in the manor.

Casey Jones: "We should have seen it coming. It was obvious he was Captain Nootra. The rich Steven Wayne was always absent and he never minded his father's affairs because he was busy playing Captain Nootra. Only a fool wouldn't have noticed he was the one he pretended not to be."

Donatello: "When you talk of the fool, Casey you mean yourself, right? You didn't know it although it was obvious, but I knew it already."

Casey Jones: "You guys knew it? Why didn't you tell me?"

April O'Neil: "With the way you go talking around, no chance. Besides, only a smart mind could discern that and I can't bet it could be yours."

Casey Jones: "Even April knew it? Raph, when were you thinking you were going to tell me?"

This sudden accusation surprised Raphael and he quickly looked for something for his friend not to turn on him.

Raphael: "Dude, I was like you. I didn't know a thing."

Casey Jones: "You lie, Raph. I would believe if Mikey said he didn't, but you? How can Leo, Don and April know something and not you? Only Mikey and I are left out of the group, I see."

Michelangelo: "Actually, Casey, I knew it."

Casey Jones: "Mickey knew it and I didn't? It's the cruelest thing you've ever done to me guys. And I thought we were pals. So much for your buddies, Casey!"

Leonardo: "Come on, Case; don't take it personal. We're ninjas and one of our skills is to collect information, secret information. But we have codes and we don't divulge secrets to anyone other than those in our circle."

Casey Jones: "I thought I belonged to your circle. I know I said Gungulah instead of Cowabunga, but at least I'm your friend. You know what, this just made me sad."

Raphael: "You're our friend, Casey. Dude, if I knew it would depress you so much, I would have told you long ago. Casey, you belong to our circle only, ninjas take oaths, which bind us to keep certain things from others though they're friends or family. Shish man; if you get sad, I get mad. Where's something to break, someone to hit, anything? I have to liberate my rage now."

Donatello: "Snap out of it, Raph. This isn't the lair that you can take anything apart as you wish. You want the big man to throw us out or what?"

April O'Neil: "Let's settle this much ado about nothing. Casey, I'll ask you one question and you have to be honest with your answer: be yourself and just say it. If we had told

you Captain Nootra was Steven Wayne, would you have kept your mouth shut?"

Casey Jones: "No way, April; shut my trap when it would have been the scoop of the century? I would have told everybody, Hun and the Purple Dragons. How do you keep a secret so big?"

Before Casey Jones noticed it, he had confessed everything to his friends. He was embarrassed and scratched his head, smiling shyly at his comrades who were all looking at him with knitted brows.

April O'Neil: "Now you see why we hid it from you? Guys, this debate is over."

Michelangelo: "But where are those guys? At least Bruce Wayne should be delighting us with some treats. I heard big banquets are always held in this place."

As if the master of the house heard Michelangelo, the bells rang just then and as Alfred opened the door, there was a delivery of tons of foods of all specialties in Nootra. The guests were ushered to the banquet hall and asked to treat themselves. Then the master arrived with Jason Todd, James Barnes, Dick Grayson and Chris, Alan, Noah, Ryan and Zach. Bruce Wayne welcomed his uninvited guests, but the focus of many was on the food rather than on him.

There was another knock on the door and when Alfred opened it, Son Goku entered with his band, including Chichi, Bulma, Pan, Gohan, Goten, Trunks, Videl, Broly, Yamcha, Puar, Krilin and Dende. They were with the Hokage of Konoha. Dende and Zach immediately began to converse, happy to see each other again after their separation. Son Goku, however, came to Wayne Manor not because he wanted to hear the story for he knew it already. He came because he knew there would be plenty to eat. And he was right. So he approached Bruce Wayne and held him by the shoulders, smiling widely.

Son Goku: "Bruce, Bruce; how's my favorite host today?"

Observing that Bruce Wayne was pensive, Son Goku laughed noisily and waved his hands swiftly, like telling him to have no preconceived idea about his presence in the gathering.

Son Goku: "Before you go about thinking whatever you may think, Bruce, let me assure you, I didn't know there was a party here. I was giving a tour of the city to my sidekick along with my family when I saw heroes flocking to the manor. But now that I'm here, can I go help myself?"

Bruce: "You're going to finish all the food I ordered. That's what you do each time, Goku. Don't you ever wonder why people don't invite you to their parties?"

Son Goku: "But there's no party I haven't attended in this city. I promise to eat with moderation; I won't finish your food."

Bruce: "It's no use. I'm placing another order for the Glamour Restaurant to bring us everything they have. You're not going to interrupt me in the middle of the story when the food gets finished."

Son Goku: "Did I tell you you're my favorite host? Naruto, follow me to the kitchen. The first thing I'll teach you as my sidekick is to eat non-stop for two hours."

Naruto: "What? But your sons have already stopped eating and it took them just five minutes."

Son Goku: "Gohan and Goten have never been my students, let alone my sidekicks. Pikkoro trained Gohan and Gohan passed on what he learned to his brother. But you'll learn directly from me, Naruto. Go get five plates and get ready for your first lesson."

Son Goku took his sidekick to the kitchen and getting two bowls from there, they moved to the banquet hall and the Saiyan stuffed his bowl with a mountain of food, and equally filled Naruto's bowl to the brim. Another food delivery, more abundant than the first, arrived and as Son Goku rejoiced, the others went for a second round. After being satisfied with the best dishes of Nootra, the guests were now waiting for Captain Nootra.

Now Steven Wayne, the one who transformed into the lofty Captain Nootra, was having the fear of his life at that hour, terrified at the idea of showing himself to the heroes in his true form. So he thought of keeping Captain Nootra. This was because Steven's body wasn't as haughty as that of Captain Nootra. He feared his friends might look down

on him if he appeared in his weak form. Steven Wayne had always had complexes as regards his build, and so he used to remain only in Captain Nootra's body and Adult Mode.

Except for periods of brief emotional fits, only his father really saw his true appearance in the past two years. He did show himself to Jason and Bucky when they returned, but no one apart from Bruce, Alfred, Dick, Jason, Bucky and the families of these three had seen him closely in his true form for two years. There was the towering Captain Nootra, shy to go out and be seen by his friends. Fortunately, his second guardian was there to hearten him.

Alfred: "My little boy, we've entered the perfection of all things. You're Steven Wayne and you shouldn't be ashamed of yourself. Captain Nootra chose your body to manifest himself and it's Steven who brings him to life. You should be proud of you more than of Captain Nootra. Captain Nootra came to you because Steven is worthy. Be yourself and everyone will accept you as you are."

These words encouraged Steven and he embraced his guardian. Then he stepped into the hall. The moment the heroes saw Captain Nootra, they gave a big shout in honor of their captain whom they loved so much. They were happy he too was present at the rally and wanted to be nowhere else at that hour except Wayne Manor. His fellows of NSF felt at home with their boss around. Then he turned his gaze to his father and this one nodded. At that instant, Captain Nootra transformed before them all, turning into a fifteen-year-old, the age at which Steven Wayne took up the office of Captain Nootra. Time had no effect on him for though he was supposed to be a youngling of twenty-three like his peers Bucky, Jason, Gohan and Itachi, he remained a teen.

Those present in the mansion marveled at the sight. The build, age and look of Captain Nootra stunned them all. They shook their heads in amazement. Some scratched their eyes to see better; others kept their mouths open, everyone trying to comprehend what just happened. They saw the transformation live yet couldn't believe still. That their lofty captain was that frail boy standing before them with looks of an angel was inconceivable.

Steven Wayne's looks had changed over the years, and considerably since he became Captain Nootra eight years ago. Although he didn't age, his body substance altered constantly and he grew glamorous so that he hid his face from the world. He understood he wasn't like other humans for he didn't see anyone change like him. He had always hid himself, under masks when he was a child, then with Adult Mode and finally, Captain Nootra. His appearance was incredible and the heroes were about to find out why he was that way with the story they all called to hear.

Thor and Broly came to him and each took him by the hand and cheered him up. Bruce Wayne subsequently took his guests to the large living room and called Chris to sit on his lap and Pan in his armchair. Dick and the four Earthlings with the young heroes sat on the floor and formed a semicircle around him while the rest found places to hang. Steven sat in the extensive couch and on his left were Thor, Broly, Barry, Yamcha... and on his right Jason, Bucky, Clint, Leonardo... Son Goku finally gained the lounge and he and his sidekick sat on the floor near the door giving onto the banquet hall.

Naruto: "Gee, this is Captain Nootra? But he's a child; and frail too. Sasuke won't believe me when I tell him this. I didn't know Captain Nootra was younger than me, and crystal for that matter."

Son Goku: "You have to get used to it, Naruto; he changes colors every time. Once he was blue and the last time I saw him, he was red. When he was a baby, he was brown. I hope he'll be green next time. He'll be like Pikkoro, except for the antennae."

After his guests had taken their seats, Bruce Wayne said he was the one to tell the story for it was the story of his fatherhood and the best story of life. He called it *Tales of Captain Nootra* and began his account. Bruce Wayne was a good narrator. He captured his audience the moment he dropped the first phrase, which marked the beginning of the *Tales*. His listeners were held spellbound for seven hours straight with a little break after a two-hour interval, though Son Goku distracted them from the holy account

when his plates clattered or when he walked out of the room to help himself or still, when his stomach made some awkward noise.

This is the narrative Bruce Wayne related in Wayne Manor living room in the hearing of the heroes of Nootra, Aegels and Earth. Bruce Wayne's story of his son, even the *Tales of Captain Nootra*:

'Twenty-three years ago, there was a phantom attack on planet Maddas, which shook the entire galaxy. A nomadic ship from Telem of Dimension 1J414 mysteriously entered the Open Realm and infiltrated Dimension 2C519. The Telem crew had an expansionist mission; to abduct people and force them into their empire. They were part of a resistant movement seeking the downfall of a powerful ruler who rose in Rak Kingdom and who was making their dimension his empire. Using a technology stolen from planet Zoe, the Telem ship crossed the Hidden Dimension and entered the Open Realm. Upon reaching Dimension 2C519 and Galaxy Brave, they sent commandos to the planets to kidnap people. The Telemites deployed troops only in worlds without sizeable defences, like Durios, Tolan and Maddas.

Now Maddas was a small planet in the galaxy, which didn't have the technological might of its neighbours. Although it had friendly relations with Nootra, Aegels, Orpes and Medon, the Maddasi built a civilization with little influence from the outside world. Their culture developed independently of foreign ideas, keeping intact the heritage passed down by ancestors....³⁴

³⁴ To be continued in *Another Dimension 3: Tales of Captain Nootra*.

REFERENCES

Chapter 18

Cybertron is the home planet of Autobots and Decepticons in *The Transformers* (1984), an animated TV series by Sunbow Productions and Marvel Productions. Written and recorded in America, it was animated in Japan and South Korea. The entire series was based upon the line of transforming toys originally created by Takara, which were developed into the Transformers line by Hasbro. The Autobots are a faction of transforming robots from Cybertron. Optimus Prime is the leader of the Autobots. Megatron is the primary antagonist and leader of the Decepticons in the *Transformers*.

Naruto Uzumaki, Kakashi Hatake, Uchiha Itachi, Yamato, Shikamaru Nara, Sai, Uchiha Sasuke, Sakura Haruno, Rock Lee, Tenten, Hyuga Neji, Gai Maito, Kazekage Gaara of Suna appear in *Naruto*, a manga series written and illustrated by Masashi Kishimoto, first published by Shueisha in Weekly Shōnen Jump (1999). It was later adapted into an anime by Studio Pierrot and Aniplex. It premiered on TV Tokyo network and Animax (Oct. 3, 2002).

The Silver Surfer (Norrin Radd) is a Marvel Comics superhero created by Jack Kirby. He first appears in *Fantastic Four* #48 (Mar. 1966), the first of a three-issue arc fans call 'The Galactus Trilogy'. The Power Cosmic is a source of limitless cosmic energy. Zenn-La is a planet in Marvel Comics.

Invisible Woman (Susan Storm), Mr. Fantastic (Reed Richard), Human Torch (Johnny Storm) and The Thing (Ben Grimm) form The Fantastic Four, a superhero team appearing in Marvel Comics. The group debuted in *The Fantastic Four* #1 (Nov. 1961) and was the first superhero team created by Stan Lee and Jack Kirby.

Batman (Bruce Wayne, Dark Knight, world's greatest detective) is a superhero created by Bob Kane and Bill Finger. He first appears in *Detective Comics* #27 (May 1939), and since then has appeared primarily in DC Comics. Batarang is a shuriken/boomerang used by Batman and his associates. Utility Belt is a belt of sets of tools used by Batman.

J'onn J'onzz, the Martian Manhunter, is a superhero in DC Comics. Created by Joseph Samachson and Joe Certa, he first appeared in *Detective Comics* #225 (Nov. 1955).

Superman (Kal-El Kent, Man of Steel) is a superhero in DC Comics. Created by Jerry Siegel and Joe Shuster in 1932 and sold to Detective Comics, Inc. in 1938, he first appears in *Action Comics* #1 (June 1938). *The Man of Steel* is a 1986 comic book limited series featuring DC Comics' Superman. It was written and drawn by John Byrne, inked by Dick Giordano.

Iron Man ('Tony' Stark) is a superhero in the Marvel Comics Universe. He was created by Stan Lee, developed by Larry Lieber, and designed by Don Heck and Jack Kirby. He first appeared in *Tales of Suspense* #39 (March 1963).

Son Goku (Kakarot), Vegeta, Pikkoro (the Namek) Son Gohan, Son Goten, Trunks, Bulma, Shishi, Pan, Krilin appear in *Dragon Ball* (1984-1997), *Dragon Ball Z* (DBZ) (1989-1996) and *Dragon Ball GT* (1996-1997). *Dragon Ball* is a manga series written and illustrated by Akira Toriyama. It was originally serialized in Weekly Shōnen Jump (1984 - 1995), with the 519 individual chapters published into 42 tankōbon volumes by Shueisha. Namek is a planet in DBZ. Capsule Corporation is a structure in DBZ.

Broly, the Legendary Super Saiyan, makes his debut in *Dragon Ball Z: Broly - The Legendary Super Saiyan* (1993, 2003) by Akira Toriyama, Takao Koyama and Shigeyasu Yamauchi, 8th DBZ feature movie. Legendary Super Saiyan is a Saiyan transformation mode.

Genjutsu are techniques in *Naruto* that use the chakra in the victim's mind system to create illusions. The Sharingan is a genetic eye technique and one of

the Three Great Dōjutsu that naturally occurs in members of the Uchiha clan in *Naruto*. NSF refers to Nootra Security Force.

Mario, Wally, Shades, Jeremy and Denver appear in *Denver, the Last Dinosaur*, a US-French cartoon by World Events Productions (1988). It centers on Denver, a dinosaur.

Root is an officially disbanded branch of Konoha's Anbu training subdivision in *Naruto*. Anbu are covert operatives that order directly to their Kage. Anbu protect the village from big threats, conduct high-risk missions into enemy territory, and deal with extremely strong ninja. Shinobi are ninja in *Naruto*.

Storm (Ororo), Cyclops (Scott Summers), Jean Grey (Red), Wolverine (Logan), Archangel (Angel, Warren) are the X-Men, a superhero team founded by Professor Charles Xavier in the Marvel Comics Universe. Created by Stan Lee and Jack Kirby, they first appeared in *The X-Men #1* (Sept. 1963).

Cesare appears in *l'Ecole des Champions* (original title: *Moero! Top Striker*). According to Studio Animation, it is a French production, directed by Ryô Yasumura and Thibaut Chatel. It aired in France for the first time on TF1 (Nov. 1992).

Kurosaki Ichigo, Byakuya Kuchiki, Rukia Kuchiki, Renji Abarai, Orihime Inoue and Toshiro Hitsugaya appear in *Bleach*, a manga series written and illustrated by Tite Kubo. It was serialized in Shueisha's Weekly Shônen Jump (Aug. 2001 -). Shinigami is a fighting status in *Bleach*. Karakura is a location.

Green Lantern is the shared primary alias of several superheroes in DC Comics. The first Green Lantern (Alan Scott) was created by Bill Finger and Martin Nodell and first appeared in *All-American Comics #16* (July 1940).

Toph Beifong appears in *Avatar: The Last Airbender*, a TV series that aired for 3 seasons on Nickelodeon (2005 - 2008). Written by Michael Dante DiMartino and Bryan Konietzko.

Ken Masters, Ryu and Chun-Li appear in *Street Fighter*, a series of fighting games by Capcom. *Street Fighter*, designed by Takashi Nishiyama and Hiroshi Matsumoto, including Manabu Takemura (Ryu), Akira Akiman Yasuda (Chun-Li) made its debut in arcades (1987).

Galactus (the planet devourer) is a super villain in Marvel Comics. Created by Stan Lee and Jack Kirby, he debuted in *Fantastic Four #48* (Mar. 1966).

Dr. Moira Kinross McTaggert appears in Marvel Comics. She first appears in *Uncanny X-Men #96* (Dec. 1975) and was created by Chris Claremont and Dave Cockrum.

Thor (son of Odin, the Asgardian) is a superhero in Marvel Comics. He 1st appears in *Journey into Mystery #83* (Aug. 1962) and was created by plotter Stan Lee, scripter Larry Lieber, and penciller Jack Kirby. Mjolnir is Thor's weapon by Stan Lee, Jack Kirby and Joe Sinnott.

Saint Seiya and his companions, the Bronze Knights, appear in *Saint Seiya*, a manga series written and illustrated by Masami Kurumada. It was serialized in Weekly Shônen Jump (1986 - 1990), adapted into an anime TV series by Toei Animation (1986 - 1989).

Fullmetal Edward Elric and Alphonse Elric are the heroes of *Fullmetal Alchemist*, a manga series written and illustrated by Hiromu Arakawa. It was serialized in Square Enix's Monthly Shônen Gangan (Aug. 2001 - June 2010) and later encapsulated into 27 tankôbon volumes.

Seireitei is in the centre of Soul Society and the place where Shinigami live in *Bleach*. Gotei 13 is one of the military corps of the Soul Society made of 13 squads. It is the primary military branch of Soul Society and the main military organization Shinigami join after leaving the academy. Soul Society is an afterlife, aka the spirit world.

Chapter 19

Madara Uchiha is a legendary Shinobi who led the Uchiha clan prior to, and after the formation of Konoha. The Hidden Leaf village refers to Konoha/Konohagakure. Eye of the Moon Plan or Mugen Tsukuyomi is a concept in *Naruto*. Hashirama Senju is the co-founder of Konoha, first Hokage or Shodaime.

Sosuke Aizen, Kaname Tosen, Gin Ichimaru & Ulquiorra appear in *Bleach*, King Bradley & Kimblee in *Fullmetal Alchemist*, M. Bison in *Street Fighter*. Gemini Saga is the Gold Saint in the constellation Gemini in *Saint Seiya* (Sanctuary Arc). Shadaloo is a location in *Street Fighter*.

The Shredder (Oruku Saki) is the main antagonist in *Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles - TMNT*. *The Ninja Turtles* originated in a comic book by Kevin Eastman and Peter Laird, with Lloyd Goldfine (Mirage Studios, 1984). This Shredder appears in *TMNT 2003* (2003 - 2009) by 4Kids Entertainment and Dong Woo Animation. Agent Bishop appears in *TMNT 2003*.

Omega Red appears in Marvel Comics. He was created by Jim Lee and John Byrne and first appears in *X-Men #4* (vol. 2, Jan. 1992).

In DC Comics, Apokolips is the planet ruled by Darkseid, established in Jack Kirby's Fourth World series. Created by Jack Kirby, it first appears in *The New Gods #1* (Feb, 1971).

Chapter 21

The Shredder (Oruku Saki) is the main antagonist of the Turtles in *Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles - TMNT*. He appears in the 1984 series as opposed to the Shredder in the 2003 series.

Terra is the name used by three people in DC Comics. The first Terra was created by Marv Wolfman and George Pérez, and debuted in *New Teen Titans* vol. 1 #26 (Dec. 1982).

The Wasp (Janet van Dyne) is a superhero in Marvel Comics. Created by Stan Lee and Jack Kirby, she first appears in *Tales to Astonish #44* (June 1963). A17 and A18 appear in *DBZ*.

Robin (Boy Wonder) is the name of several heroes in DC Comics. He was created by Bob Kane, Bill Finger and Jerry Robinson as a junior counterpart to Batman and first appears in *Detective Comics #38* (April 1940). Chaozu and Tenshinhan appear in *Dragon Ball*. Aniki means big sibling.

Red Hood (Jason Peter Todd) appears in DC Comics. He first appears in *Batman #357* (Mar. 1983) and became the 2nd Robin. As Jason Todd and Robin, he was created by Gerry Conway and Don Newton and as Red Hood, he was developed by Judd Winick & Doug Mahnke *Batman #635* (Feb. 2005).

Bucky is the name of several superheroes in Marvel Comics. James Buchanan Barnes was created by Joe Simon and Jack Kirby as a sidekick in *Captain America Comics #1* (Mar. 1941), by Timely Comics (Marvel's 1940s predecessor). As Winter Soldier, he first appears in *Captain America* vol. 5, #1 (Jan. 2005). The Legendary Three Ninja or Sannin in *Naruto* are Tsunade, Jiraiya and Orochimaru.

Ms. Marvel is the name of several heroes in Marvel Comics. Carol Danvers first appears in *Marvel Super-Heroes #13* (Mar. 1968) by Roy Thomas and Gene Colan. Danvers surfaces as Ms. Marvel in *Ms. Marvel #1* (Jan. 1977). The Will of Fire is a Shinobi principle in *Naruto*.

Wonder Woman is a superhero in DC Comics. She was created by William Moulton Marston and first appeared in *All Star Comics #8* (Dec. 1941).

The Ninja Turtles Raphael (Raph), Leonardo (Leo), Michelangelo (Mikey) and Donatello (Don) are the protagonists of *TMNT*. Arnold Bernid 'Casey' Jones appears in *TMNT*.

Hawkeye (Clint Barton) appears in Marvel Comics. Created by Stan Lee and Don Heck, he first appears as a villain in *Tales of Suspense #57* (Sept. 1964) and later joined the Avengers in *Avengers #16* (May 1965).

Chapter 22

Ninjutsu in *Naruto* refers to almost any technique that uses chakra and allows the user to do something they otherwise would be incapable of doing.

Colonel Roy Mustang aka Flame Alchemist and hero of Ishval is the protagonist of *Fullmetal Alchemist*. General Armstrong appears in *Fullmetal Alchemist*. Kyoka Suigetsu is the sword of Sosuke Aizen in *Bleach*.

J.A.R.V.I.S. is an artificial intelligence that assists Iron Man in Marvel Comics. First appears in *Tales of Suspense* #59 (Nov. 1964) and created by Stan Lee and Don Heck.

Chapter 23

Zuko, Azula, Jet and Avatar Aang appear in *Avatar: The Last Airbender*.

Khan Noonien Singh is a villain in *Star Trek*. He first appears in *Star Trek: The Original Series* episode *Space Seed* (1967) and was portrayed by Ricardo Montalbán who reprised his role in *Star Trek II: The Wrath of Khan* (1982). Greed is a villain in *Fullmetal Alchemist*. Cammy appears in *Street Fighter*.

Deadpool (Wade Winston Wilson) is an anti-hero in Marvel Comics. Created by Rob Liefeld and Fabian Nicieza, he first appeared in *New Mutants* #98 (Feb. 1991).

Energon is a source of energy in *The Transformers*. Astrotrain, Thundercracker, Megatron, Starscream, Octane, Skywarp, Rumble, Soundwave, Blitzwing, Constructicons, Insecticons, Combaticons and Stunticons are Decepticons in *The Transformers*. Aerialbots are Autobots transforming into aircrafts & merging to form the giant Superion.

The Flash is a name shared by several superheroes from DC Comics. Created by Gardner Fox and Harry Lampert, the original Flash first appeared in *Flash Comics* #1 (Jan. 1940).

Spider-Man (Spidey, Peter Parker) is a Marvel Comics superhero. He was created by Stan Lee and Steve Ditko and first appeared in *Amazing Fantasy* #15 (Aug/ 1962). Yamcha appears in *DBZ*.

Rogue in Marvel Comics debuted in *Avengers Annual* #10 (Nov. 1981) as a villain, but then joined the X-Men. She was created by Chris Claremont, Michael Golden and Igor Kordey.

S.H.I.E.L.D. is an espionage, law-enforcement, and counter-terrorism agency in Marvel Comics. Created by Stan Lee and Jack Kirby, it first appears in *Strange Tales* #135 (Aug. 1965).

Darkseid appears in DC Comics. He first appears in Superman's *Pal Jimmy Olsen* #134 (Nov. 1970) and was created by Jack Kirby. Omega Rays are Darkseid's destructive eye rays.

Green Arrow (Oliver Queen) appears in DC Comics. Created by Morton Weisinger and designed by George Papp, he first appeared in *More Fun Comics* #73 (Nov. 1941).

Dr. Henry Jonathan 'Hank' Pym is a superhero in Marvel Comics also known as Ant-Man, Giant-Man, Goliath, Yellowjacket and the Wasp. Created by Stan Lee, Larry Lieber and Jack Kirby, he first appears in *Tales to Astonish* #27 (Jan. 1962).

Filler 2

Rahan is the hero of *Rahan, Le Fils des Ages Farouches*, a comic series that 1st appeared as part of *Pif Gadget*, and then published in albums of 2 to 4 complete stories. It was initially written by Roger Lecureux and later by Jean-François Lecureux; drawn by Andre Cheret, and Enrique Romero, Zam, DeHuescar. The animated series was developed by France Animation and aired on Canal+ (Nov. 21, 1987).

Cyborg is a superhero in DC Comics. Created by Marv Wolfman and George Pérez, he first appears in a special insert in *DC Comics Presents* #26 (Oct. 1980).

Power Girl (Kara Zor-L, Karen Starr) is a DC Comics superhero making her debut in *All Star Comics* #58 (Jan/Feb 1976). She was created by Gerry Conway, Joe Orlando and Ric Estrada.

Shazam (Captain Marvel, Black Adam) is a superhero in DC Comics, created by C. C. Beck and Bill Parker in 1939. He first appears in *Whiz Comics* #2 (Feb. 1940), Fawcett Comics.

Shadowcat (Katherine Anne 'Kitty' Pryde) is a superhero in Marvel Comics. She first appears in *Uncanny X-Men* #129 (Jan. 1980) and was co-created by John Byrne and Chris Claremont.

Gambit is a superhero in Marvel Comics. Created by Chris Claremont, Jim Lee and Mike Collins, he first appears in *Uncanny X-Men* #266 (Aug. 1990), after a brief cameo in *Uncanny X-Men Annual* #14 (July 1990).

Chapter 30

Kage is the leader or most powerful Shinobi in each of the five Shinobi villages in *Naruto*. Valley of the End is a place in *Naruto*. Shuton is a crystal jutsu in *Naruto*.

Ngaahika Ndeenda - I Will Marry When I Want by Ngũgĩ wa Thiong'o and Ngũgĩ wa Mirii was first performed in Kamiriithu, Kenya (1977) and published in Heinemann's African Writers' Series (1982).

Senju is a Shinobi clan. Obito Uchiha (Tobi) and Rin Nohara appear in *Naruto*. Tobirama Senju is the Nidaime Hokage of Konoha. Getsuga Tensho is the lethal sword technique of Ichigo Kurosaki in *Bleach*.

The Mangekyō (Kaleidoscope Copy Wheel Eye) is a heightened form of Sharingan in *Naruto*. Kamui is a space-time ninjutsu in *Naruto*. Tsukuyomi is a Genjutsu.

The Chidori (One Thousand Birds) in *Naruto* gained its name when the channeling of strong lightning-based chakra in one's hand produces a sound reminiscent of chirping birds.

Susanoo is a summoned mystical being made of chakra able to protect and attack. Shuton is a crystal jutsu in *Naruto*. Android16 appears in *DBZ*.

Epilogue

Yoruichi Shihouin appears in *Bleach*. Rukongai is a place in the Soul Society in *Bleach*. Tsunade is one of the three Legendary Sannin of Konoha in *Naruto*.

Deathstroke (Slade Joseph Wilson) appears in DC Comics. He was created by Marv Wolfman and George Perez and first appeared in *The New Teen Titans* (vol. 1) #2 (1980).

Aqualad (Kaldur'ahm) is a superhero in DC Comics. Created by Greg Weisman, Brandon Vietti and Phil Bourassa, he first appears in *Young Justice* 'Independence Day'. His first comic appearance is in *Brightest Day* #4 (Aug. 2010).

Speedy is the name of two DC Comics superheroes that have each served as teenaged sidekicks for the Green Arrow. He first appears in *More Fun Comics* #73 (Nov. 1941) and was created by Mort Weisinger and Paul Norris.

Kid Flash is the name of several heroes in DC Comics, originally created by John Broome and Carmine Infantino. Wally West debuted in *The Flash* (vol. 1) #110 (1959).

Jubilee is a superhero in Marvel Comics. She first appears in *Uncanny X-Men* #244 (May 1989) and was created by Chris Claremont and Marc Silvestri. Tracks and Bumblebee are Autobots in *The Transformers*.

Arsenal is a DC Comic superhero created by Mort Weisinger and George Papp. He first appears in *The New Titans* #99 (July 1993). Huntress appears in DC Comics. She first appears in *Sensation Comics* #68 (Aug. 1947) and was created by Mort Meskin.

Power Man appears in Marvel Comics. He first appears in *Shadowland: Power Man* #1, part of Marvel's 2010 *Shadowland* crossover. He was created by Fred Van Lente and Mahmud Asrar. Iron Fist (Daniel 'Danny' Rand) is a superhero in Marvel Comics. Created by Roy Thomas and Gil Kane, he first appeared in *Marvel Premiere* #15 (May 1974).

Batcave is the headquarters of the superhero Batman in DC Comics. Alfred Pennyworth is the butler of Batman in DC Comics. Batgirl is a superhero in DC Comics.

May Parker (Aunt May) of Marvel Comics was created by Stan Lee and Steve Ditko, and made her first appearance in *Amazing Fantasy* #15 (Aug. 1962).

Gungulah/Cowabunga is a form of cry/shout of the Ninja Turtles in *TMNT*. Hun and the Purple Dragons appear in *TMNT 2003*. Casey and Heather appear in *Denver the Last Dinosaur*.

To be continued in *Another Dimension 3: Tales of Captain Nootra*.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. MARGARET NEWMELI

ANOTHER DIMENSION: THE ULTIMATE AMALGAM (2017).

ANOTHER DIMENSION WORLDS COLLIDE BOOK 1 FAMILY (2018).

2. *AVATAR: THE LAST AIRBENDER*, Michael Dante DiMartino, Bryan Konietzko: (*Avatar: The Legend of Aang*) Nickelodeon (2005 - 2008). Aang, Azula, Avatar, Fire Nation, Katara, Ozai, Sokka, Toph, Zuko, Jet.
3. *BLEACH*, Tite Kubo, *Weekly Shōnen Jump* (August 2001-) Shueisha.

Ichigo Kurosaki, Toshiro Hitsugaya, Byakuya Kuchiki, Renji Abarai, Rukia Kuchiki, Inoue Orihime, Sosuke Aizen, Gin Ichimaru, Kaname Tosen, Kenpachi Zaraki, Ulquiorra, Matsumoto, Shinigami, Zangetsu, Zanpakuto, Getsuga Tensho, Daiguren Hyōrinmaru, Kyoka Suigetsu, Zenbonzakura Kageyoshi, Zabimaru, Shunpo, Bankai, Shikai, Seireitei, Soul Society, Cero, Gotei 13, Taicho, Kido spells, Reiatsu, Karakura.

4. *CONAN, THE ADVENTURER*, (1992-1993), Robert E. Howard; Christy Marx, Katherine Lawrence, George Bloom, Larry DiTillio, Jetlag Productions, Sunbow Productions: Conan, Windfang, Wrath-Amon.
5. *CONAN, THE BARBARIAN*, (1932), Robert E. Howard, *Weird Tales*.

6. DC COMICS, DETECTIVE COMICS

Batman (Bruce Wayne, Dark Knight, world's greatest detective) - Bob Kane, Bill Finger: *Detective Comics* #27 (May 1939). Darkseid - Jack Kirby: *Pal Jimmy Olsen* #134 (Nov. 1970). Arsenal - Mort Weisinger, George Papp: *The New Titans* #99 (July 1993). Speedy - Mort Weisinger, Paul Norris: *More Fun Comics* #73 (Nov. 1941).

Superman (Kal-El Kent, Man of Steel) - Jerry Siegel, Joe Shuster; 1932, 1938; *Action Comics* #1 (June 1938). *The Man of Steel*: John Byrne, Dick Giordano (1986). Kryptonian (Krypton, Kryptonite) - Jerry Siegel, Joe Shuster: *Action Comics* #1 (June 1938). Justice League (JL) - Gardner Fox, Mike Sekowsky: *The Brave and the Bold* #28 (Feb/Mar 1960).

Wonder Woman - William Moulton Marston: *All Star Comics* #8 (Dec. 1941.) Shazam (Captain Marvel, Black Adam) - C. C. Beck, Bill Parker, 1939: *Whiz Comics* #2 (Feb. 1940) Fawcett Comics. Terra - Mary Wolfman, George Pérez: *New Teen Titans* (vol. 1 #26, Dec. 1982). Huntress - Mort Meskin: *Sensation Comics* #68 (Aug. 1947).

Flash (Barry Allen) - Gardner Fox, Harry Lampert: *Flash Comics* #1 (Jan. 1940). Green Lantern (Alan Scott) - Bill Finger, Martin Nodell: *All-American Comics* #16 (July 1940). Green Arrow (Oliver Queen) -

Morton Weisinger, George Papp: *More Fun Comics* #73 (Nov. 1941).

J'onn J'onzz (Martian Manhunter) - Joseph Samachson, Joe Certa: *Detective Comics* #225 (Nov. 1955). Kaldur'ahm (Aqualad) - Greg Weisman, Brandon Vietti, Phil Bourassa: *Young Justice* 'Independence Day', *Brightest Day* #4 (Aug. 2010). Joker - Jerry Robinson, Bill Finger, Bob Kane: *Batman* #1 (Ap. 25, 1940).

Red Hood (Jason Peter Todd) - Judd Winick, Doug Mahnke: *Batman* #635 (Feb. 2005). Robin (Richard John 'Dick' Grayson, Boy Wonder) - Bob Kane, Bill Finger, Jerry Robinson: *Detective Comics* #38 (April 1940). Robin (Jason Peter Todd, Boy Wonder) - Gerry Conway, Don Newton: *Batman* #357 (Mar. 1983). Kid Flash (Wally West) - John Broome, Carmine Infantino: *The Flash* (vol. 1) #110 (1959).

7. DENVER, THE LAST DINOSAUR, (1988), World Events Productions, Peter Keefe, Calico Productions: Denver, Jeremy, Mario, Shades, Wally, Casey, Heather.

8. DR SHAWN SMITH

As Righteous As God (2010), *Jesus Christ + Nothing = Everything* (2012)

Teachings, Tracks, Gospel of Christ Ministries.

9. DR SLUMP

Akira Toriyama, Shueisha, Weekly Shōnen Jump (1980 -1984), 18 tankōbon.

10. DRAGON BALL

Dragon Ball (1984 - 1997), Akira Toriyama, Weekly Shōnen Jump, Shueisha

Dragon Ball (1986-1989), Akira Toriyama, Minoru Okazaki, Toei Animation

Dragon Ball Z (DBZ, 1989 - 1996), Akira Toriyama, Daisuke Nishio, Toei Animation

Dragon Ball GT (1996-1997), Akira Toriyama, Osamu Kasai, Toei Animation

Dragon Ball Kai (2009-2011), Akira Toriyama, Yasuhiro Nowatari, Toei Animation

Dragon Ball Z: The Tree of Might (1990), Akira Toriyama, Daisuke Nishio

Dragon Ball Z: Broly, The Legendary Super Saiyan (1993, 2003), Akira Toriyama, Takao Koyama, Shigeyasu Yamauchi

Dragon Ball Z: Wrath of the Dragon, (1995), Akira Toriyama, Takao Koyama, Toei Animation, *Dragon Ball Super* (DBS, 2015 - 2018), Akira Toriyama, Toei Animation.

Ascended Saiyan, Broly, the Legendary Super Saiyan, Bulma, Capsule Corporation, Cell, Chaozu, Dende, Energy Shield, Freeza, Genki Dama, Gotenks, Kakarot, Kamehameha, Korin, Krilin, Instant Movement, Instant Transmission, Mega Saiyan, Majin Buu, Namek,

Pan, Pikkoro Jr., Planet Vegeta, Puar, Raditz, Saiyan, Senzu, Shishi, Son Gohan, Son Goku, Son Goten, Super Saiyan, Tapion, Tenshinhan, Trunks, Turles, Vegeta, Vegeku, Videl, Yamcha, Android16, Android17, Android18, Ki, Ultra Saiyan.

11. L'ECOLE DES CHAMPIONS, (MOERO! TOP STRIKER)

(1992) Ryô Yasumura, Thibaut Chatel, Studio Animage: Ach, Benjamin, Bruno, Cesare, Eric, Lucas, Papan, Roberto, Voltz, Yann.

12. FATAL FURY, Terry Bogard, SNK Playmore (SNK), the Fatal Fury series.

13. FULLMETAL ALCHEMIST, Hiromu Arakawa; Square Enix's Monthly *Shônen Gangan* (Aug. 2001 - June 2010). Square Enix, 27 tankôbon.

Fullmetal Edward Elric, Alphonse Elric, Colonel Roy Mustang (Flame Alchemist, Hero of the Ishval Civil War), King Bradley, Greed, Kimblee, General Armstrong.

14. GUNDAM 00, *Mobile Suit Gundam 00*, Sunrise studio. Seiji Mizushima, Yûsuke Kuroda, Yun Kôga; Mainichi Broadcasting System, Tokyo Broadcasting System (Oct 5, 2007 - March 29, 2008). Second season (Oct. 5, 2008 - March 29, 2009). Setsuna F. Seie, Hallelujah Haptism, Celestial Being

15. MARVEL COMICS

Avengers - Stan Lee, Jack Kirby: *The Avengers* #1 (Sept. 1963). Black Panther (T'Challa) - Stan Lee, Jack Kirby: *Fantastic Four* #52 (July 1966). Adamantium - Roy Thomas, Barry Windsor-Smith, Stan Lee: *Avengers* #66 (July 1969). Asgard - Stan Lee, Larry Lieber, Jack Kirby: *Journey into Mystery* #83 (Oct. 1962).

Fantastic Four: Invisible Woman (Susan Storm), Mr. Fantastic (Reed Richard), Human Torch (Johnny Storm), The Thing (Ben Grimm) - Stan Lee, Jack Kirby: *The Fantastic Four* #1 (Nov. 1961). Galactus (planet devourer) - Stan Lee, Jack Kirby: *Fantastic Four* #48 (Mar. 1966); The Galactus Trilogy.

Hulk (Bruce Banner) - Stan Lee, Jack Kirby: *The Incredible Hulk* #1 (May 1962). Hawkeye (Clint Barton) - Stan Lee, Don Heck: *Tales of Suspense* #57 (Sept. 1964): *Avengers* #16 (May 1965). Iron Fist (Daniel 'Danny' Rand) - Roy Thomas, Gil Kane: *Marvel Premiere* #15 (May 1974). Power Cosmic: *Fantastic Four* #48 (Mar, 1966).

Iron Man ('Tony' Stark) - Stan Lee, Larry Lieber, Don Heck, Jack Kirby: *Tales of Suspense* #39 (Mar 1963). Jubilee - Chris Claremont, Marc Silvestri: *Uncanny X-Men* #244 (May 1989). J.A.R.V.I.S. (Edwin Jarvis) - Stan Lee, Don Heck: *Tales of Suspense* #59 (Nov. 1964). Loki - Stan Lee, Larry Lieber, Jack Kirby: *Venus* #6 (Aug. 1949), *Journey into Mystery* #85 (Oct. 1962).

Ms. Marvel (Carol Danvers) - Roy Thomas, Gene Colan: *Marvel Super-Heroes* #13 (Mar. 1968); *Ms. Marvel* #1 (Jan. 1977). Power

Man - Fred Van Lente, Mahmud Asrar: *Shadowland: Power Man* #1(Oct. 2010). Deadpool (Wade Winston Wilson) - Rob Liefeld, Fabian Nicieza: *New Mutants* #98 (Feb. 1991).

Silver Surfer (Norrin Radd) - Jack Kirby: *Fantastic Four* #48 (Mar. 1966); The Galactus Trilogy. Bucky (James Buchanan 'Bucky' Barnes) - Joe Simon, Jack Kirby *Captain America Comics* #1 (Mar. 1941); Timely Comics. Winter Soldier, *Captain America* vol. 5, #1 (Jan. 2005). Shalla-Bal - Stan Lee, John Buscema: *Silver Surfer* #1 (Aug. 1968).

Spider-Man (Spidey, Peter Parker) - Stan Lee, Steve Ditko: *Amazing Fantasy* #15 (Aug. 1962). Terrax (the Tamer) - Marv Wolfman, John Byrne: *Fantastic Four* #211 (Oct. 1979). Magneto (Magnus, Eric) - Stan Lee, Jack Kirby: *X-Men* #1 (Sept. 1963). Michael Korvac - Steve Gerber, Jim Starlin: *Giant-Size Defenders* #3 (Jan. 1975).

Thor (son of Odin, the Asgardian) - Stan Lee, Larry Lieber, Jack Kirby: *Journey into Mystery* #83 (Aug. 1962). Mjolnir - Stan Lee, Jack Kirby, Joe Sinnott. Vibranium - Stan Lee, John Romita: *Daredevil* #13 (Feb. 1966). Apocalypse - Louise Simonson, Walter Simonson: *X-Factor* #5 (June 1986). Victor von Doom (Doctor Doom) - Stan Lee, Jack Kirby: *Fantastic Four* #5 (July 1962).

Ant-Man, Giant-Man, Goliath, Yellowjacket, Wasp (Dr. Henry Jonathan 'Hank' Pym) - Stan Lee, Larry Lieber, Jack Kirby: *Tales to Astonish* #27 (Jan. 1962). The Wasp (Janet van Dyne) - Stan Lee, Jack Kirby: *Tales to Astonish* #44 (June 1963). S.H.I.E.L.D. - Stan Lee, Jack Kirby: *Strange Tales* #135 (Aug. 1965). Zenn-La: *Silver Surfer* #1 (Aug. 1968).

X-Men: Cyclops (Scott Summers), Storm (Ororo), Jean Grey (Marvel Girl, Red), Wolverine (Logan), Professor Charles Xavier - Stan Lee, Jack Kirby: *The X-Men* #1 (Sept. 1963). Rogue - Chris Claremont, Michael Golden, Igor Kordey: *Avengers Annual* #10 (Nov. 1981).

16. NARUTO

Naruto (1999-2014), Masashi Kishimoto, Shueisha, Weekly Shonen Jump

Naruto (1997), Masashi Kishimoto, Shueisha, *Akamaru Jump*

Naruto (2002-2007), Masashi Kishimoto, Hayato Date, Katsuyuki Sumisawa, Junki Takegami, Studio Pierrot, Aniplex

Naruto: Shippuden (2007 – 2017), Masashi Kishimoto, Hayato Date, Studio Pierrot

The Twelve of Konoha - Naruto Uzumaki, Sasuke Uchiha, Sakura Haruno, Rock Lee, Neji Hyuga, Tenten, Kiba Inuzuka, Shino Aburame, Hinata Hyuga, Choji Akimichi, Ino Yamanaka, Shikamaru Nara. Obito Uchiha (Tobi), Rin Nohara, Nagato, Konan, Yahiko, Pain, Baku, Temari, Kankuro, Kazekage Gaara, Konohamaru

Hokage - Shodaime Hashirama Senju, Nidaime Tobirama Senju, Sandaime Hiruzen Sarutobi, Yondaime Minato Namikaze (Yellow Flash of Konoha), Madara Uchiha, Rikudo Sennin, Sage of the Six

Paths, Legendary Three Ninja/Sannin Tsunade, Orochimaru, Jiraiya, Toad Sage. Jonin - Kakashi Hatake (Copy-Ninja), Itachi Uchiha, Shisui Uchiha, Yamato, Sai, Gai Maito, Azuma Sarutobi, Kurenai, Ibiki Morino, Shikaku Nara. Ichiraku, Akamaru, Gamabunta

Jutsu - Ninjutsu, Doton, Raiton, Katon, Suiton, Futon, Shuton, Mokuton, Genjutsu, Taijutsu, Senjutsu, Chidori, Raikiri, Juken. Three Great Dōjutsu - Byakugan, Sharingan, Rinnegan. Mangekyō, Sennin Mode, Kuchiyose no Jutsu, Kage Bunshin no Jutsu, Rasengan, Futon Rasenshuriken, Odama Rasengan, Gedo Mazo, Kamui, Amaterasu, Susanoo, Mugen Tsukuyomi/Eye of the Moon Plan, Kage Mane, Tsukuyomi, Bansho Tenin, Shinra Tensei, Chibaku Tensei, Kekkei genkai

Konoha, Uchiha, Senju, Hyūga, Suna, Ame, Roots, Anbu, Genin, Chunin, Shinobi, Nindo, Kusanagi, Five Kage, five Great Shinobi Countries' hidden villages, Will of Fire, Fourth Shinobi World War, Valley of the End.

17. NGAAHIKA NDEENDA - *I WILL MARRY WHEN I WANT*, Ngūgī wa Thiong'o, Ngūgī wa Mirii, Kamiriithu, Kenya (1977), Heinemann's African Writers' Series (1982).
18. ONE PIECE, Eiichiro Oda, Shueisha's Weekly Shōnen Jump (July 19, 1997 -).
19. RAHAN, LE FILS DES AGES FAROUCHES, *Rahan, Le Fils des Ages Farouches*. *Rahan Pif Gadget*; Roger Lecureux, Jean-François Lecureux, Andre Cheret, (Enrique Romero, Zam, DeHuescar) France Animation, Canal+ (Nov. 21, 1987).
20. SAINT SEIYA, Masami Kurumada, Weekly Shōnen Jump (1986-1990), Toei Animation (1986-1989). Saint Seiya, Athena, Gemini Saga, Bronze Knights.
21. STAR TREK, *Star Trek: Space Seed* (1967), Ricardo Montalbán, *Star Trek II: The Wrath of Khan* (1982): Khan, Starfleet, The sleeper ship SS Botany Bay.
22. STAR WARS, George Lucas (May 25, 1977), 20th Century Fox. Prequel (1999 - 2005), Lucasfilm. Luke Skywalker, Darth Vader (Anakin Skywalker), Darth Maul.
23. STREET FIGHTER, Capcom, Takashi Nishiyama, Hiroshi Matsumoto, Arcades (1987). Manabu Takemura (Ryu), Akira Akiman Yasuda (Chun-Li): Ryu, Ken Masters, Chun-Li, Cammy, Hyakuretsu Kyaku,. Hado-ken- Hado.
24. TEENAGE MUTANTS NINJA TURTLES, TMNT, The Ninja Turtles, (1984), Kevin Eastman, Peter Laird, Lloyd Goldfine, Mirage Studios; TMNT 2003 (2003 - 2009) 4Kids Entertainment, Dong Woo Animation: Arnold Bernid 'Casey' Jones, Agent Bishop, Donatello (Don, Donnie), Leonardo (Leo), Michelangelo (Mikey), Raphael (Raph), the Shredder (Oruku Saki).

25. THE TRANSFORMERS (1984-1987), Sunbow Productions, Marvel Productions, John Gibbs, Terry Lennon, Ray Lee, Jaeho Hong:

Autobots (Alpha Trion, Aerialbots, Superion, Brawn, Bumblebee, Ratchet, Cliffjumper, Ironhide, Jazz, Mirage, Omega Supreme, Optimus Prime, Skyfire, Sunstreaker, Wheeljack), Cybertron, Energon, Decepticons (Astrotrain, Blitzwing, Combaticons, Constructicons, Devastator, Insecticons, Laserbeak, Megatron, Menasor, Ravage, Rumble, Skywarp, Shockwave, Soundwave, Starscream, Stunticons, Thundercracker).

26.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Margaret Newmeli 'Newmar, New' writes and sings
Savior of the World, expressing the Father by manifesting
the Son,

believing the salvation of man in Jesus Christ.

The Lord is the song that I sing.

The Father's will - God our Savior will have all men
saved and come to the knowledge of the truth. All men are
in Christ.

I have put my trust in the love of God toward me.